

Some pages of this thesis may have been removed for copyright restrictions.

If you have discovered material in AURA which is unlawful e.g. breaches copyright, (either yours or that of a third party) or any other law, including but not limited to those relating to patent, trademark, confidentiality, data protection, obscenity, defamation, libel, then please read our <u>Takedown Policy</u> and <u>contact the service</u> immediately

THE TEMPERATURE DEPENDENCE OF THE ELECTRO-OPTIC KERR EFFECT IN SOLUTIONS

JOHN HENRY ROBSON BSc MSc

A THESIS SUBMITTED FOR THE DEGREE OF

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

THE UNIVERSITY OF ASTON IN BIRMINGHAM

<u>OCT 1993</u>

This copy of the thesis has been supplied on condition that anyone who consults it is understood to recognise that its copyright rests with its author and that no quotation from the thesis and no information derived from it may be published without proper acknowledgement.

THE UNIVERSITY OF ASTON IN BIRMINGHAM

THE TEMPERATURE DEPENDENCE OF THE ELECTRO-OPTIC KERR

EFFECT IN SOLUTIONS

A thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of philosophy

by

JOHN HENRY ROBSON OCT 1993

SUMMARY

A novel Kerr cell of greater optical path length and temperature stability has been designed and built. The Kerr effect experimental has been substantially automated using an Apple IIe computer. Software has been written allowing the computer to partially control the Kerr effect equipment and to acquire and analyse the relevant data.

The temperature dependent electro-optic Kerr effect of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline, p-nitroaniline, nitrobenzene, aniline, and toluene as solutions in 1,4-dioxane has been studied. The Kerr effect measurements combined with dipole moment, depolarisation ratio, dielectric, and electronic polarisation measurements have been used to calculate the first hyperpolarisability of the solute.

Although first hyperpolarisabilities for the compounds studied have been measured in various physical states using a variety of experimental techniques, it is gratifying to find that the values presented in this thesis have a linear relationship with values reported by other workers.

KEY WORDS : POLARISABILITY, 2-METHYL-4-NITROANILINE HYPERPOLARISABILITY,

To my girl friend Kim Read and especially to my Mum and Dad

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to express my thanks and gratitude to my supervisor, Dr. Martin S. Beevers for his help and support throughout this project.

My thanks are also extended to; Mr. R. Wheeler for his helpful suggestions and patience during the construction of the new Kerr cell, and to Mr David Bleby for the alteration and repair of various electrical equipment.

Finally I would like to especially thank my parents for their financial support and encouragement, and my girl friend Kim Read for putting up with me continually talking about my PhD course.

LIST OF CONTENTS

| | Page |
|------------------|--|
| Title page | |
| Summary | |
| Dedication | |
| Acknowledgement | s 4 |
| List of content | s |
| List of figures | |
| List of tables . | |
| CHAPTER 1 | INTRODUCTION |
| | |
| CHAPTER 2 | THE KERR EFFECT |
| 2.1 | INTRODUCTION |
| 2.2 | MOLAR POLARISATION |
| | (THE POLARISABILITY α) |
| 2.3 | LINEAR KERR EFFECT THEORY41 |
| 2.4 | NON-LINEAR KERR EFFECT THEORY 46 |
| 2.5 | DISCUSSION OF THE VARIOUS ELEMENTS |
| | CONTRIBUTING TO THE MOLAR KERR |
| | EFFECT EQUATION |
| 2.6 | INFINITE DILUTION MOLAR KERR |
| | CONSTANT, $_{\infty}K_2$ |
| 2.7 | RESOLVING THE EXPERIMENTAL VALUES |
| | OF $_{\infty}K_2$ INTO [K1], [K2], [K3], AND |
| | [K4] |
| 2.8 | BOND ADDITIVITY APPROXIMATION |

| 2.9 | FREQUENCY | DEPENDENCE | OF | THE | KERR | |
|-----|-----------|------------|----|-----|------|--|
| | CONSTANT, | в | | | | |

| CHAPTER | 3 | MEASUREMENT OF THE EXPERIMENTAL KERR |
|---------|----------|--|
| | | CONSTANT, B 60 |
| | 3.1 | INTRODUCTION 60 |
| | 3.2 | KERR EFFECT EQUIPMENT61 |
| | 3.2.1 | Light source 62 |
| | 3.2.2 | Analyser/polariser64 |
| | 3.2.3 | Quarter-wave plate retarder64 |
| | 3.2.4 | Positioning of the optical axes of the quarter-wave plate65 |
| | 3.2.5 | Photomultiplier66 |
| | 3.3 | EQUIPMENT DESIGN AND MODIFICATIONS 67 |
| | 3.3.1 | Modifications to the high voltage pulse former68 |
| | 3.3.2 | Computer connections |
| | 3.3.3 | Protecting the computer from the H.T |
| | 3.3.4 | Stepper motor |
| | 3.4 | NEW LONGER OPTICAL PATH LENGTH KERR CELL |
| | 3.4.1 | System requirements |
| | 3.4.2 | Description of the new longer optical path length Kerr cell77 |
| | 3.4.3 \$ | Sealing the inner chamber83 |
| | 3.4.4 (| Grub screws |

| | 3.4.5 | Sealing the quartz windows85 |
|---------|-------|--|
| | 3.5 | TEMPERATURE CONTROL AND STABILISATION OF THE KERR CELL |
| | 3.6 | EXPERIMENTAL METHOD-THE NULLED PULSE TECHNIQUE |
| | 3.6.1 | Procedure for measuring the Kerr constant using the nulled pulse technique |
| | 3.7 | MATERIALS |
| | 3.7.1 | 1,4-Dioxane and toluene96 |
| | 3.7.2 | Nitrobenzene and aniline |
| | 3.7.3 | 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline and p-nitroaniline |
| | 3.7.4 | Preparation of solutions |
| | 3.8 | KERR CONSTANT RESULTS |
| CHAPTER | 4 | DENSITY MEASUREMENT 106 |
| | 4.1 | INTRODUCTION 106 |
| | 4.2 | THEORY OF DENSITY MEASUREMENTS 106 |
| | 4.3 | CALIBRATION OF THE PAAR DENSITY METER |
| | 4.4 | EXPERIMENTAL DENSITY RESULTS |
| CHAPTER | 5 | DIELECTRIC CONSTANT AND DIPOLE MOMENT; THEORY AND MEASUREMENT |
| | 5.1 | INTRODUCTION 117 |
| | 5.2 | DIELECTRIC APPARATUS 119 |

| | 5.3 | THEORY AND MEASUREMENT OF THE DIELECTRIC CONSTANT 122 |
|---------|-------|--|
| | 5.4 | DIPOLE MOMENTS: THEORY AND MEASUREMENT127 |
| | 5.4.1 | Introduction |
| | 5.4.2 | The solvent effect 130 |
| | 5.4.3 | Temperature method for the evaluation of dipole moments |
| | 5.4.4 | The Guggenheim method for the evaluation of dipole moments |
| | 5.5 | DIPOLE MOMENT MEASUREMENTS IN CONDENSED SYSTEMS142 |
| | 5.5.1 | Onsagers' theory142 |
| | 5.6 | DISCUSSION OF DIPOLE MOMENT RESULTS 142 |
| CHAPTER | 6 | REFRACTIVE INDEX AND ELECTRONIC POLARISATION146 |
| | 6.1 | REFRACTIVE INDEX EQUIPMENT146 |
| | 6.2 | CALIBRATION OF THE ABBE REFRACTOMETER146 |
| | 6.3 | CALCULATION OF THE INFINITE WAVELENGTH REFRACTIVE INDEX (CAUCHY THEOREM) |
| | 6.4 | MOLECULAR REFRACTION - ELECTRONIC POLARISATION |
| | 6.4.1 | Measurement of the electronic polarisability149 |

| CHAPTER | 7 | DEPOLARISATION THEORY AND MEASUREMENT 157 |
|----------|--------|---|
| | 7.1 | INTRODUCTION 157 |
| | 7.2 | RAYLEIGH SCATTERING AND MOLECULAR ANISOTROPY |
| | 7.3 | MOLECULAR ANISOTROPY AT INFINITE DILUTION |
| | 7.4 | EXPERIMENTAL METHOD160 |
| | 7.4.1 | Discussion of results |
| CHAPTER | 8 | INFINITE DILUTION MOLAR KERR CONSTANTS |
| | | AND HYPERPOLARISABILITIES |
| | 8.1 | INTRODUCTION166 |
| | 8.2 | ERROR ANALYSIS166 |
| | 8.3 | HYPERPOLARISABILITY OF SOLUTIONS 167 |
| | 8.4 | HYPERPOLARISABILITY OF SOLVENTS 169 |
| CHAPTER | 9 | DISCUSSION/FURTHER WORK 185 |
| REFERENC | ES | |
| APPENDIX | A | COMPUTER CONNECTIONS 209 |
| | A1.1 | XCALIBUR COMPUTERS XVIA BOARD |
| | A1.2 | DL905 TRANSIENT RECORDER |
| | A1.2.1 | DL905 TRANSIENT RECORDER CONTROL SEQUENCE |

APPENDIX B THE USE OF A QUARTER WAVE RETARDER 215

- APPENDIX D SOLUTION OF THE NULL POINT, α₁, FOR VARIOUS ROTATIONS OF THE ANALYSER 222
- - E3.3.2 Machine code program listing241
- APPENDIX
 F
 KERR CONSTANT RESULTS
 244

 F1.1
 INTRODUCTION
 244
 - F1.1.1 Tables of Kerr constant results 245
- APPENDIX G DENSITY MEASUREMENT RESULTS 248

 - G1.1.1 Tables of density measurements 248

| APPENDIX | H | DETERMINATION OF THE DIELECTRIC |
|----------|---|---------------------------------|
| | | CONSTANT |

- - I1.1 INTRODUCTION 253

| J1.1 | INTRODUCTION | • | 256 |
|------|--------------|---|-----|
| | | | |

| J1.1.1 Tables of refractive index | 25 | 5 | (| 5 |
|-----------------------------------|----|---|---|---|
|-----------------------------------|----|---|---|---|

| APPENDIX | K | RAYLEIGH DEPOLARISATION RESULTS 268 |
|----------|------|--|
| | K1.1 | INTRODUCTION |
| | K1.2 | Tables of Rayleigh Depolarisation ratios268 |

| APPENDIX | L | TABLES OF CONVERSION FACTORS AND |
|----------|---|----------------------------------|
| | | SYMBOLS USED |

LIST OF FIGURES

| Figure | | Page |
|-------------|--|------|
| Figure 3.1 | Kerr effect equipment | . 63 |
| Figure 3.2 | Circuit diagram of the H.T. pulse former | . 71 |
| Figure 3.3 | Timing diagram of the clock and three mono- stables in the high voltage pulse former | . 73 |
| Figure 3.4 | Top View of new Kerr cell | . 78 |
| Figure 3.5 | Front view of new Kerr cell | . 79 |
| Figure 3.6 | Cross section view of new Kerr cell | . 80 |
| Figure 3.7 | Back view of new Kerr cell | . 81 |
| Figure 3.8 | Schematic diagram of typical optical pulses | . 90 |
| Figure 3.9 | Computer program main menu | . 92 |
| Figure 3.10 | Computer program screen - typical optical pulse | . 94 |
| Figure 3.11 | Computer program screen - setting window limits | . 94 |
| Figure 3.12 | Kerr constant for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature | 101 |
| Figure 3.13 | Kerr constant for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature | 102 |
| Figure 3.14 | Kerr constant for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature | 103 |

| Figure 3.15 | Kerr constant for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature104 |
|-------------|---|
| Figure 3.16 | Kerr constant for HPLC grade toluene and 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature105 |
| Figure 4.1 | Density for solutions of 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure 4.2 | Density for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure 4.3 | Density for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure 4.4 | Density for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure 4.5 | Density for toluene and 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature116 |
| Figure 5.1 | Dielectric cell121 |
| Figure 5.2 | Dielectric constant for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature124 |
| Figure 5.3 | Dielectric constant for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure 5.4 | Dielectric constant for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |

- Figure 5.5 Dielectric constant for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature. 126 Figure 5.6 Dielectric constant for 1,4-dioxane plotted Figure 5.7 Infinite dilution total polarisation, ${}_{\infty}P_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature 134 Figure 5.8 Infinite dilution total polarisation, _pP2, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted Figure 5.9 Infinite dilution total polarisation, $_{\infty}P_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as Figure 5.10 Infinite dilution total polarisation, ${}_{\infty}P_2$, for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a Figure 6.1 Electronic polarisability, α , for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction 155 Figure 7.1 Depolarisation ratio for 2-methyl-4nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as Depolarisation ratio for p-nitroaniline in Figure 7.2 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of

| Figure | 7.4 | Depolarisation ratio for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction |
|--------|-----|---|
| Figure | 8.1 | Polarisability axis associated with the benzene ring168 |
| Figure | 8.2 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure | 8.3 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure | 8.4 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure | 8.5 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure | 8.6 | Molar Kerr constant, ${}_{m}K_{2}$, multiplied by temperature for pure liquid toluene plotted as a function of temperature |
| Figure | 8.7 | Polarisabilities for nitrobenzene plotted against literature values |
| Figure | 9.1 | First hyperpolarisability for various compounds plotted against literature values 193 |
| Figure | A1 | Connections for the VIA board |

| Figure B1 | Electric vectors of light before entering, |
|-----------|--|
| | and after leaving, the various optical |
| | components of the electro-optical Kerr |
| | effect apparatus |

LIST OF TABLES

| Table | Page |
|-----------|---|
| Table 3.1 | Parts list for circuit shown in Figure 3.272 |
| Table 4.1 | Temperature dependence of the density for air and carbon tetrachloride |
| Table 4.2 | Period readings for air and CCl ₄ for Cell 1 |
| Table 4.3 | Period readings for Air and CCl ₄ for Cell 2 |
| Table 4.4 | PAAR Density meter cell constants (k)111 |
| Table 5.1 | Capacitance and dielectric constant for HPLC grade toluene and 1,4-dioxane124 |
| Table 5.2 | Infinite dilution total polarisability, ${}_{\infty}P_2$. 136 |
| Table 5.3 | Dipole moment of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method140 |
| Table 5.4 | Dipole moment of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method140 |
| Table 5.5 | Dipole moment of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method141 |
| Table 5.6 | Dipole moment of aniline in 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method141 |
| Table 5.7 | Dipole moment results for various compounds using different methods of calculation145 |

| Table 6.1 | Refractive index and density data for HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane |
|-----------|---|
| Table 6.2 | Molecular refraction and electrical polarisation data for HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane |
| Table 6.3 | Molar fractions and mean molecular weight of solutions for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane154 |
| Table 6.4 | Refractive index and density data for a 5% solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane154 |
| Table 6.5 | Molecular refraction and electronic polarisation data for a 5% solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane |
| Table 6.6 | Electronic Polarisation data for various compounds |
| Table 7.1 | Depolarisation and anisotropy parameters for pure liquids164 |
| Table 7.2 | Anisotropy parameter for various compounds in 1,4-dioxane164 |
| Table 7.3 | Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for nitrobenzene with literature values164 |
| Table 7.4 | Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for 1,4-dioxane with literature values |
| Table 7.5 | Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for toluene with literature values |

| Table 8.1 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane172 |
|-----------|---|
| Table 8.2 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane (SI units) |
| Table 8.3 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane (e.s.u. units) |
| Table 8.4 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constants, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane174 |
| Table 8.5 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane (SI units) |
| Table 8.6 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane (e.s.u. units) |
| Table 8.7 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane176 |
| Table 8.8 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane (SI units) |
| Table 8.9 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane (e.s.u. units) |

| Table 8.10 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for aniline in 1,4-dioxane178 |
|------------|--|
| Table 8.11 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for aniline in 1,4-dioxane (SI units) |
| Table 8.12 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for aniline in 1,4-dioxane (e.s.u. units) |
| Table 8.13 | Molar Kerr constant, _m K ₂ , for pure liquid HPLC grade toluene180 |
| Table 8.14 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the molar Kerr constant, ${}_{m}K_{2}$, for pure liquid toluene (SI units) |
| Table 8.15 | Analysis of the temperature dependence of the molar Kerr constant, ${}_{m}K_{2}$, for pure liquid toluene (e.s.u. units) |
| Table 8.16 | Polarisabilities (in cm ³) for nitrobenzene, toluene, and aniline |
| Table 8.17 | Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2182$ |
| Table 8.18 | First hyperpolarisability data |
| Table 9.1 | Variation of the polarisability of aniline in e.s.u |
| Table A1 | Addresses of the VIA ports and the Data Directional Registers (DDR) |
| Table A2 | Examples of programming the VIA and data direction register (DDR) |

| Table A3 | Relevant DL905 Transient Recorder J1 connections |
|----------|---|
| Table A4 | Connections between Xcalibur Via board and DL905 Transient Recorder |
| Table A5 | Connection between the Xcalibur VIA board and other devices214 |
| Table F1 | Kerr constants for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane245 |
| Table F2 | Kerr constants for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table F3 | Kerr constants for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table F4 | Kerr constants for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane246 |
| Table F5 | Kerr constants for HPLC grade toluene, 1,4-dioxane, and the molar Kerr constants for 1,4-dioxane247 |
| Table G1 | Densities for solutions of 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table G2 | Densities for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane249 |
| Table G3 | Densities for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane249 |
| Table G4 | Densities for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane250 |
| Table G5 | Densities for 1,4-dioxane and toluene 250 |

| Table | Il | Dielectric constants for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane253 |
|-------|----|---|
| Table | 12 | Dielectric constants for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table | 13 | Dielectric constants for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table | 14 | Dielectric constants for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane |
| Table | 15 | Dielectric constants for pure HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane and toluene |
| Table | Jl | Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 5% |
| Table | J2 | Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 4% |
| Table | J3 | Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 3% |
| Table | J4 | Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 2% |
| Table | J5 | Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4- nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 1% |
| Table | J6 | Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 5% 259 |
| Table | J7 | Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 4%259 |
| Table | J8 | Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in 1.4-dioxane, 3% |

| Table J9 | Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 2%260 |
|-----------|--|
| Table J10 | Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 1%261 |
| Table J11 | Refractive indices for aniline in 1,4-dioxane, 5%261 |
| Table J12 | Refractive indices for aniline in 1,4-dioxane, 4% |
| Table J13 | Refractive indices for aniline in 1,4-dioxane, 3% |
| Table J14 | Refractive indices for aniline in 1,4-dioxane, 2%263 |
| Table J15 | Refractive indices for aniline in 1,4-dioxane, 1% |
| Table J16 | Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane, 5% |
| Table J17 | Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane, 4% |
| Table J18 | Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane, 3% |
| Table J19 | Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane, 2% |
| Table J20 | Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane, 1% |
| Table J21 | Refractive indices for 1,4-dioxane |
| Table J22 | Refractive indices for toluene |

Table I1Symbols and meanings used in this thesis ... 269Table I2Conversion table for e.s.u. to SI units ... 270

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

1.1 INTRODUCTION.

When light passes through a medium the oscillating electric field, E, of the radiation polarises the material and induces an oscillating electric dipole in the material's molecules. For most materials the induced dipole per unit volume, P, is linearly proportional to the applied field, such that

$$P = \varepsilon_0 \chi_1 E \qquad 1.1$$

where χ is the linear electric susceptibility and ε_0 is the permittivity of free space. Non-linear optical responses are only possible for materials in which the non-zero second order or higher order electric susceptibilities, χ_2 , χ_3 ,... contribute to the electric polarisability, P, where

$$P = \varepsilon_{0} (\chi_{1}E + \chi_{2}EE + \chi_{3}EEE +)$$
 1.2

The odd terms $(\chi_1 \text{ etc.})$ contribute to the polarisation of all materials, but the even coefficients only contribute if the material lacks a centre of symmetry. Non-zero even

- 25 -

order susceptibilities are only possible in crystals having a non-centrosymmetric space group and in liquids and gases whose molecules are non-centrosymmetric and have been partially oriented by the application of an external electric field.

Materials that exhibit non-linear optical properties are now commonly used in a wide variety of applications such as modulating waves carrying information, amplifying signals, and to providing fast switching etc. The complete range of applications are too numerous to discuss in this introduction but a brief explanation of two of the more interesting effects caused by the nonlinear susceptibilities are mentioned below.

According to standard electro-magnetic theory the electric susceptibility and the refractive index of a material are related according to

$$n^2 = 1 + \chi \qquad 1.3$$

In the linear case χ is merely equivalent to χ_1 and the refractive index of the material remains constant upon the application of an electric field. However, if we consider the non-linear terms then we find that the refractive index of the material becomes field dependent, which is the requirement for a modulator.

Another effect caused by the non-linearity, which has practical applications, but is especially important as a diagnostic tool in the study of non-linear optical materials is the phenomenon commonly referred to as second harmonic generation (SHG). If an intense laser beam of frequency f is incident on a non-linear crystal such that the field can be represented by

$$E sin(2\pi ft)$$
 1.4

then the second term in equation 1.2 will contribute to the overall polarisation according to

$$\varepsilon_0 \chi_2 E^2 \sin^2(2\pi ft)$$
 1.5

Utilising the well known trigonometric formula, $\cos 2\theta = 1 - 2\sin^2 \theta$, the contribution to the polarisation then becomes

$$\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon_0\chi_2 E^2(1-\cos 4\pi ft) \qquad 1.6$$

The cosine term represents an oscillating polarisation at double the input frequency, which emits radiation at the doubled frequency. This effect of frequency doubling is what classifies second harmonic generation. If the intensity of the incident laser beam and the intensity of the resultant laser beam emerging from the crystal at double the input frequency can be measured, it is then possible to determine the susceptibility χ_2 .

Finding new and more efficient non-linear materials is currently an important area of research as the materials currently in use require electric fields of around several thousand volts per centimetre before the

non-linear contributions to the polarisation become sufficiently large to be of use. In recent years interest has switched from the development of inorganic materials for non-linear applications to organic materials, which may have as much or more to offer than the more conventional inorganic materials. In general most current non-linear optical devices consist of rugged and easily processed inorganic materials. Organic materials have so far not gained as much popularity because they are generally fragile, less easily processed and less chemically and physically stable than their inorganic counterparts. However, some organic materials are already known which have second order non-linear properties that surpass those of inorganic materials. They also possess greater chemical and physical stability in the range of operation (i.e. over 1µm) than the best inorganic materials¹²⁰⁻¹²³. It is therefore likely that as research continues organic crystals will become used extensively in non-linear optical devices.

Research into the non-linear properties of an organic material can be performed using SHG experiments on a single crystal. However, this investigative technique is prohibitive because of the cost of growing, orienting, cutting, and polishing crystals of sufficient purity. Further, the analyses of the crystalline experiments requires an x-ray structural determination to obtain the magnitude and the absolute sign of the molecular nonlinearity. As the crystal properties of a molecular solid reflect primarily a combination of the molecular contributions, then if the molecular basis for the nonlinear behaviour can be defined, materials with substantially greater non-linear properties can be predicted by quantum mechanical calculations or by chemical intuition.

At the molecular level the non-linear contribution to a material comes from the molecular dipole moment, μ , induced by the local electric field, according to

$$\mu = \alpha E + \beta E E + \gamma E E E + \dots \qquad 1.7$$

where α , β , and γ are tensor quantities normally referred to as the polarisability, first hyperpolarisability, and second hyperpolarisability respectively; α , β , and γ are analogous to the bulk susceptibilities, χ_1 , χ_2 , χ_3 . The crystal polarisation is then the sum of the molecular contributions moderated by contributions from the crystal structure. However, the molecular contributions dominate and so a material with a high value of β in the liquid or gas phase should in its solid phase have a high χ_2 value, provided that a non-centrosymmetric structure results.

This allows the first hyperpolarisability of a material to be determined by measuring the intensity of the second harmonic generation from a solution in which the molecules have been partly oriented (to produce an overall non-centrosymmetric distribution) by an electric field. SHG experiments can provide rapid and accurate measurements on a wide range of molecules and in this way it is possible to screen potential materials for sufficiently high non-linear properties before a crystal of the material is grown. There are several reviews on the subject^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,35} of SHG theory and experiments that cover the above more than adequately.

Another method of determining the hyperpolarisability coefficients of a material is through the temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect. This method is technically simpler than SHG experiments and has the benefit of determining other molecular parameters. The absolute sign of the first hyperpolarisability is also determined directly from Kerr measurements whereas the squared term, β^2 , is determined from SHG experiments.

The Kerr effect was first discovered in 1875 by John Kerr⁸ who noticed that double refraction or birefringence could be induced in glass by the application of a sufficiently intense electric field. Kerr established that the magnitude of the birefringence δ depended on the electric field strength E and the length L of the optical path through the field by the relation

$$\delta = 2\pi BLE^2 = 2\pi L(n_p - n_s) / \lambda \qquad 1.8$$

where $n_{||}$ and n_{\perp} are the refractive indices for the components of the light in the medium parallel and perpendicular to the field, and λ is the appropriate wave-length. B is commonly referred to as the "Kerr constant" of the substance under examination. Another

more commonly used quantity denoting the magnitude of the Kerr effect is the molar Kerr constant. This quantity was introduced by Otterbein, in analogy with the molar polarisation, to express the electrically induced optical birefringence by an additive quantity that is independent of concentration for single compounds.

The theory of the Kerr Effect was effectively developed over several years starting in 1910 with a paper written by Langevin⁹ and then extended by Born¹⁰ (1918), Peterlin and Stuart (1939)¹¹, and Stuart (1939)¹², on the basis of an orientation mechanism of the particles under the influence of the external electric field, through their permanent or induced dipole moment. The fundamental statements on the theory of electric birefringence, excluding non-linear effects, are concisely expressed by the formulae derived from the Langevin-Born orientation theory. The Kerr effect has been the subject of several reviews concerned with liquids (Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre 1955¹³, 1960¹⁴; Smith 1960¹⁵⁾, polymers (Peterlin and Stuart 1953¹⁶; Volkenstein 1963¹⁷; O'Konski 1968¹⁸) and proteins (Yoshioka and Watanabe 1969¹⁹).

The Langevin-born orientation theory allows birefringence measurements combined with light scattering, refractive index, and dielectric constant measurements to characterise the polarisability tensors of the molecules²⁰. This led to the deduction of bond polarisabilities that can be used (assuming additivity^{21,22}) to predict the polarisability tensors of new molecules and their conformations. On the microscopic level the observed Kerr effect (i.e. Double refraction or Birefringence) in molecules is due to three distinct effects, discussed below.

(i) In a finite field the interaction between the electric field and the dipole moment (permanent or induced) will distort the orientationally averaged spatial correlation's of the molecules. This yields spatial anisotropy which therefore results in the medium becoming birefringent.

(ii) The polarisability of the molecules may already be anisotropic, such that in the presence of an electric field the axis parallel to the direction of maximum polarisability will tend to align itself in the direction of the electric field.

(iii) The electrostriction effect causes the fluid density to increase with increasing field strength, which increases the susceptibility of the fluid. This is only present when electric fields are applied to the medium at low frequencies because at optical frequencies the macroscopic motion of the medium cannot follow such frequencies.

Buckingham extended the Langevin-Born 1955 In orientation theory to include the distortion effects that seen in the molecular polarisability at high can be strengths. This distortion is, as already field commonly referred to as the mentioned, hyperpolarisability. It is a matter of debate whether the hyperpolarisability coefficients that contribute to the

- 32 -

molar Kerr constant are equivalent to the SHG coefficients. However, B.J Orr²³ concluded that for optical frequencies far from resonance, as is the case in this project, the hyperpolarisability contributions to both the molar Kerr constant and the SHG should be approximately equal.

the Langevin-Born theory is As only strictly applicable to gases at very low pressures much of the early work in the Kerr effect was done in the gaseous form at atmospheric pressure. This faced researchers with the basic problem that the Kerr effect in gases and vapours at atmospheric pressures is comparatively small and hard to determine. At higher pressures the molar Kerr constant is larger and therefore easier to determine but analysing the results is complicated by the molecular higher densities. occur at TO interactions that circumvent this problem, it is possible, as suggested by Buckingham, to develop the molar Kerr constant as a series in the density. Thus, if measurements of the molar Kerr constant are taken over a series of pressures (up to hundred atmospheres) the results can be several extrapolated back to zero pressure24-27 to obtain a value for the molar Kerr constant that should be equivalent to the dilute gas value. Using this extrapolation technique a lot of the early work concerning the Kerr effect was carried out on simple molecules such as substituted methane's, but as researchers turned their attention to larger molecules the temperatures involved to vaporise these molecules made measurements of the Kerr effect in the gaseous form prohibitive.

Attention then turned to the measurement of molecules, particularly the aromatic species such as benzene and substituted benzene's, as solutes in nondipole solvents, usually at 298 K. The analysis of such results is however seriously complicated by the effects of solute-solvent and solute-solute interactions²⁸ and lack of information as to the precise relationship between the optical and static polarisability tensor.

In an attempt to compensate for the solvent effect, birefringence measurements are conducted over a series of solute concentrations and then extrapolated back to what is known as the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant. This extrapolation can be accomplished in much the same way as apparently first devised by Briegleb²⁹ and followed by Stuart and Volkmann³⁰, Otterbein³¹, Sachsse³², and Friedrich³³ or by a more direct method devised by Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre¹³. The expression for the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant is identical to the corresponding expression for the dilute gas except for the use of effective values of μ , α , and β instead of those for the isolated molecule. This makes it possible to determine the coefficients of the molar Kerr constant from dilute solution data using the same methodology as applied to low pressure gases.

In 1921 Gans^{34,38} suggested a method in which the static polarisability could effectively be removed from the Langevin-Born orientation theory. Gans' theory

- 34 -

although working well for some molecules proved to be totally inaccurate for others. Le Fèvre achieved the same end as Gans by assuming that the ratios of the polarisability tensors (atomic and electronic) are equal to P_D/P_E . Where P_D is the dispersion polarisation and P_E is the electronic polarisation.

By making observations of the birefringence in molecules over a range of temperatures it is possible to separate the temperature coefficients that contribute to the molar Kerr constant. These temperature coefficients combined with measurements of dipole moments, molar refraction and depolarised Rayleigh scattering allow the polarisability and hyperpolarisability coefficients of the material to be determined. Measurement of the temperature dependence of the Kerr effect in gases and vapours has, over the past few decades, provided fairly accurate polarisability anisotropies and Kerr small molecules hyperpolarisabilities for several (particularly substituted methane's). However, since the arrival of the laser the Kerr effect method of determining the hyperpolarisability has not proved as popular as the SHG method for larger molecules in solution.

One of the simplest ways in which an organic molecule can have a large optical non-linearity is by possessing a conjugated system of bonds that lead to a strong π electron de-localisation. Whereas the linear polarisability increases as the cube of the length of the conjugation¹²⁴, the higher order polarisabilities increase

- 35 -

even faster^{120,125}. The de-localisation of the π -electrons can be further enhanced by the addition of donor and acceptor groups at opposite ends of the conjugated system. The strong charge transfer between such groups operating across the entire extended system markedly adds to the optical non-linearity of the structure¹²⁶.

The aim of this project is to investigate the hyperpolarisability properties of a benzene ring donor conjugated with containing groups electron attracting groups through primarily the temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect in solutions. If this experimental method proves successful it is hoped, ultimately, that this will allow selection criteria or a bond addivity model to be used when designing materials for non-linear applications. As already mentioned it is essential that the molecule is able to crystallise in a structure lacking a centre of inversion, for all components of the second-order hyperpolarisability χ vanish for a centrosymmetric crystal. However, crystallisation of a molecule into a noncentrosymmetric structure can be achieved by attaching suitable substituents that causes steric to it а hindrance^{122,127}.

A major part of the work undertaken in the project was the design and manufacture of the equipment necessary to make accurate electro-optic Kerr effect measurements over a range of temperature. The most significant part of this work was the design and manufacture of a longer optical path length, temperature stabilised, Kerr cell. Much of the Kerr effect measurement process was automated using an Apple IIe computer and a stepper motor to rotate the analyser during the measurement of the birefringence. The computer can control the application of a square-wave voltage across the Kerr cell, record and then analyse the resultant optical signals for known orientations of the analyser. In this way it is hoped that Kerr constant measurements would be obtained to a higher degree of accuracy than previously possible. All the electro-optic data aquired for dilute solutions employed 1,4-dioxane as the solvent. As the latter freezes at 11.8°C and boils at 101°C temperature dependence measurements of the molar Kerr constant were conducted over the temperature range 15-70°C in 5°C intervals.

CHAPTER 2

THE KERR EFFECT

2.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter is primarily concerned with the theory of linear polarisation, the concept of the principal axes polarisation and of the relationship between polarisability and the induced dipole moment. The orientation of a molecule upon the application of an electric field is discussed in terms of the induced and permanent dipole moments. The orientation of a molecule by an electric field is the basis of the Langevin-Born orientation theory used to describe the magnitude of the Kerr effect. The linear Kerr effect is then described using the Langevin-Born theory and is later extended to the hyperpolarisability terms proposed include by Buckingham³⁶. The means by which the hyperpolarisability separated from the molar Kerr coefficients can be constant are then discussed for the ideal gas situation followed by a description of the extrapolation techniques to obtain the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant analysed using the techniques employed for low pressure gases. Finally, the reader is introduced to the bondaddivity model for molecular hyperpolarisabilities proposed by Buckingham. The frequency dependence of the Kerr effect is also discussed.

2.2 MOLAR POLARISATION (THE POLARISABILITY α)

When a molecule is subjected to an electric field there is a small displacement of electrical centres which induces a dipole in the molecule. The difference between the dipole moment before and during the application of an electric field E_0 is called the induced dipole moment μ . If there is a net increase in the dipole moment during the application of an electric field E_0 then the molecule is said to be polarisable.

In most cases polarisable molecules are polarised linearly, that is, the induced moment μ is proportional to E₀. In such a case we have

$$\mu = \alpha. E_0 \qquad 2.1$$

where α is the polarisability of the molecule and is either electro-static or electro-optic.

However this is only the case when the molecule is completely spherical. Generally the molecule is elliptical and the induced dipole moment μ does not have the same direction as the applied field E_0 . In this case it is necessary to use a polarisability tensor α , such that

$$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{\mathbf{x}} \\ \mu_{\mathbf{y}} \\ \mu_{\mathbf{z}} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_{11} & \alpha_{12} & \alpha_{13} \\ \alpha_{21} & \alpha_{22} & \alpha_{23} \\ \alpha_{31} & \alpha_{32} & \alpha_{33} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{E}_{\mathsf{O}\mathbf{x}} \\ \mathbf{E}_{\mathsf{O}\mathbf{y}} \\ \mathbf{E}_{\mathsf{O}\mathbf{z}} \end{bmatrix}$$
 2.2

However, it is more convenient to write equation 2.2 in the form

$$\mu = \underline{\alpha} \cdot \underline{E}_0 \qquad 2.3$$

If a Cartesian co-ordinate system (x,y,z) is chosen with its axes in the direction of the principal axes (1,2,3) of the ellipse of polarisability then the polarisability tensor will be in diagonalised form:

$$\underline{\alpha}_{principal-axes} = \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_3 \end{bmatrix}$$
 2.4

Since in all cases where the external field acts at an angle to 1,2 or 3 the induced dipole moment will itself lie at an angle to the field direction, it is then easy to understand why non-polar molecules tend to align themselves with their axis of greatest polarisability parallel to the field. Since permanent molecular dipole moments are about 10⁵ times greater than induced moments, the orientative action of a field on a polar molecule is overwhelmingly controlled by the disposition of the resultant moment in the molecular structure.

2.3 LINEAR KERR EFFECT THEORY

In 1910 Langevin⁹ assumed that the orientation of a molecule by the induced dipole of a molecule (when it is subjected to an electric field) resulted in an electrostatic and optical anisotropy in the molecule. Born¹⁰ in 1918 extended the theory of Langevin to include the effect of an electric field to molecules which posses a possible permanent electric doublet. It is therefore necessary to consider both the Langevin and Born hypothesis for the orientation of polar molecules.

The Langevin-Born orientation theory expresses the Kerr constant, *B*, by the formula (in e.s.u.)

$$B = \pi Nm (n^{2} + 2)^{2} (\epsilon + 2)^{2} (\theta_{1} + \theta_{2}) / 27 n\lambda \qquad 2.5$$

where, N_m , is the number of molecules cm⁻³, ϵ the static dielectric constant, θ_1 the so called anisotropy term, and θ_2 the so called dipole term. The terms θ_1 and θ_2 are expanded as

$$\theta_{1} = (1/45 \text{kT}) [(a_{1} - a_{2})(\alpha_{1} - \alpha_{2}) + (a_{2} - a_{3})(\alpha_{2} - \alpha_{3}) + (a_{3} - a_{1})(\alpha_{3} - \alpha_{1})]$$

$$(\alpha_{1} - \alpha_{2}) = (1/45 \text{kT}) [(\alpha_{2} - \alpha_{3})(\alpha_{2} - \alpha_{3}) + (\alpha_{3} - \alpha_{1})]$$

and

$$\theta_{2} = (1/45k^{2}T^{2}) \Big[(\mu_{1}^{2} - \mu_{2}^{2})(\alpha_{1} - \alpha_{2}) + (\mu_{2}^{2} - \mu_{3}^{2})(\alpha_{2} - \alpha_{3}) \\ + (\mu_{3}^{2} - \mu_{1}^{2})(\alpha_{3} - \alpha_{1}) \Big]$$

A full formal treatment of equation 2.5 is given by Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre¹³ in a review paper written in 1955.

In 1921 Gans^{37,38,39} suggested that the electrostatic polarisabilities $(a_1, a_2, and a_3)$ and the electro-optic polarisabilities $(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, and \alpha_3)$ are related by

$$a_1/\alpha_1 = a_2/\alpha_2 = a_3/\alpha_3 = \frac{(\epsilon - 1)}{(n^2 - 1)}$$
 2.8

thus allowing the static polarisability tensor to be removed from equation equation 2.7. Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre¹³ have achieved the same end by assuming

$$\underline{a}_{i}/\underline{\alpha}_{i} = P_{D}/P_{E} \qquad 2.9$$

where ${\rm P}_{\rm D}$ and ${\rm P}_{\rm E}$ are the distortion and electronic polarisation respectively. Similarly, if we make the approximation

$$\alpha_1/a_1 = \alpha_2/a_2 = \alpha_3/a_3 = \alpha/a$$
 2.10

where

$$a = \frac{1}{3}(a_1 + a_2 + a_3)$$
 2.11

and

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{3} \left(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 \right) \qquad 2.12$$

Then, if we define an anisotropy parameter δ by

$$\delta_{a}^{2} = \left[(a_{1} - a)^{2} + (a_{2} - a)^{2} + (a_{3} - a)^{2} \right] / 6a^{2}$$
 2.13

and

$$\delta_{\alpha}^{2} = \left[(\alpha_{1} - \alpha)^{2} + (\alpha_{2} - \alpha)^{2} + (\alpha_{3} - \alpha)^{2} \right] / 6\alpha^{2} \qquad 2.14$$

Using the assumption made in equation 2.10 one then has $\delta_a^2 \,=\, \delta_\alpha^2 \,=\, \delta^2 \, \text{ and equation 2.6 reduces to}$

$$\theta_1 = \frac{18}{45 \text{kT}} \delta^2 a\alpha \qquad 2.15$$

The approximation on which equation 2.15 is based is rather arbitary, since there is no a priori reason why the components of the atomic polarisability <u>a</u> should be proportional to those of the electronic polarisability. Infrared absorption calculations have shown that for many molecules the ratio between the components of <u>a</u> may differ widely from that for <u>a</u>, and in some cases with $\underline{\alpha}_{\parallel} > \underline{\alpha}_{\perp}$ one nevertheless has $\underline{a}_{\parallel} < \underline{a}_{\perp}$ (where || and \perp refer to the components of the polarisation parallel and perpendicular to the applied electric field). This means that instead of the approximation mentioned, one can also make the approximation that, <u>a</u>, is isotropic⁹¹ yielding:

$$\theta_1 = \frac{18}{45 \text{kT}} \delta_{\alpha}^2 \alpha^2 \qquad 2.16$$

It is worth noting that equation 2.16 holds exactly when the electric field inducing the birefringence is of optical frequency.

Otterbein³¹ in analogy with the molar polarisation $[m^{P}]$, expressed the electrically induced optical birefringence by an additive quantity that is independent of concentration for single compounds. This expression for the magnitude of the optical birefringence is known as the molar Kerr constant, denoted by mK and defined by

$${}_{m}K = \frac{6 n N_{m}}{\left(n^{2} + 2\right)^{2} (\epsilon + 2)^{2}} \operatorname{Lim}_{E \to 0} \frac{n_{p} - n_{s}}{E^{2}} \qquad 2.17$$

$$=\frac{6\lambda nBM}{\left(n^{2}+2\right)^{2}\left(\varepsilon+2\right)^{2}d}$$
 2.18

where M is the molecular weight, n the refractive index, ϵ the dielectric constant, d the density of the medium, and λ the wave-length of the light used to determine B. Stuart⁴⁰ defines the molar Kerr constant differently, i.e., smaller by a factor six according to equation 2.18. The physical significance of _mK may be regarded as the difference between the molecular refraction per unit field taken parallel and perpendicular to the direction of the applied field E.

Inherent in equation 2.18 is the classical assumption that the effective macroscopic local field acting on a molecule when in an external field, E, is given by the relation⁴¹

$$E = 3E_0/(\varepsilon + 2)$$
 2.19

Technically equation 2.18 lacks a factor of 9 on the RHS of the equation which arises from the local field approximation shown in equation 2.19. However as the local field approximation is uncertain some workers^{29,30} have taken $_{m}K$ as one-sixth that shown in equation 2.18, only few other workers have included the multiplication factor of 9. In general most workers^{31,32,42,43} have preferred to express $_{m}K$ as that shown in equation 2.18 and that practice will be continued throughout this thesis.

An alternative approach would have been to use the Onsager cavity theory for the local field instead of the Lorentz theory i.e.

$$E = (2\varepsilon + 1)E_0/3\varepsilon \qquad 2.20$$

The difference in the results obtained from using either equation 2.19 or equation 2.20 have (for dilute solutions of a solute in a non-polar solvent) generally proved indistinguishable for many workers⁴⁴. However the same cannot be said for pure polar solvents. When dealing with a polar liquid it is then necessary to consider the Onsager field model for polar liquids⁴⁵.

2.4 NON-LINEAR KERR EFFECT THEORY

According to the Langevin-Born orientation theory molecules which are spherically symmetric and non polar should not become birefringent in the presence of an electric field. However experimental evidence confirmed that these molecules did exhibit a small but distinct birefringence.

unexpected Kerr constant for The spherically symmetric molecules led Buckingham³⁶ in 1955 to extend the Langevin-Born orientation theory to include the distortion effects seen in the molecular polarisability at high field strengths. This distortion is commonly referred to as the hyperpolarizability and results in the induced dipole moment of a molecules in an electric field being no longer directly proportional to the applied full mathematical derivation electric field. A of Buckingham and Pople's modification to the Langevin-Born orientation theory can be seen in reference 36. Here, it is only necessary to state that the modified equation for $_{\rm m}{\rm K}$ was derived by Buckingham and Pople in the limit of low densities for a uniform electric field, E, neglecting dispersion, electronic and vibration states of the molecule and molecular interactions. The modified equation in SI units using Cartesian tensor suffix notation⁴⁶ is defined by

- 46 -

$${}_{m}K = \frac{N}{910\varepsilon_{o}} \left\{ 2\gamma_{\alpha\alpha\beta\beta} + \frac{1}{kT} \left[4\mu_{\alpha}^{(0)}\beta_{\alpha\beta\beta} + 3\left(a_{\alpha\beta}\alpha_{\alpha\beta} - 3a\alpha\right) \right] + \frac{1}{k^{2}T^{2}} \left[\alpha_{\alpha\beta}\mu_{\alpha}^{(0)}\mu_{\beta}^{(0)} - \alpha\left(\mu^{(0)}\right)^{2} \right] \right\}$$

$$2.21$$

where ε_0 is the permittivity of free space, N is Avogadro's number and k is the Boltzmann factor. Equation 2.21 is therefore only strictly applicable to low density gases/vapours, but good agreement with equation 2.21 can be obtained for measurements of mK for solutes that are extrapolated to infinite dilution in non polar solvents⁴⁷, either directly or by the method described by Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre¹³ or by Buckingham⁴⁸ (See Section 2.6). It is hyperpolarisabilities worth noting that the under consideration only describe the influence exerted on the electronic polarisability by a static field and do not consider contributions due to atomic polarisation.

2.5 DISCUSSION OF THE VARIOUS ELEMENTS CONTRIBUTING TO THE MOLAR KERR EFFECT EQUATION

The molecular Kerr constant $_{m}$ K consists of four terms: a part dependent on T⁻¹ that is solely due to the anisotropy of the polarisability, a part dependent on T⁻² due to the orientation of the anisotropic molecules by the permanent dipoles, a part dependent on T⁻¹ due to the orientation of the first hyperpolarizability by the dipole, and a temperature independent part that is due to the second

hyperpolarizability. These parts will be denoted by $[K_1]$, $[K_2]$, $[K_3]$, and $[K_4]$, respectively, where

$$_{m}K = [K_{1}] + [K_{2}] + [K_{3}] + [K_{4}]$$
 2.22

If the axes of the molecular co-ordinate system are chosen to be co-directional to the principal axes of the polarisability tensor then the term $[K_1]$ is, according to equation 2.21, given by (SI)

$$\begin{bmatrix} K_1 \end{bmatrix} = \frac{N}{270 k T \epsilon_0} (a_{\alpha \beta} \alpha_{\alpha \beta} - 3 a \alpha)$$

= $\frac{N}{910 k T \epsilon_0} [(a_1 - a_2)(\alpha_1 - \alpha_2) + (a_2 - a_3)(\alpha_2 - \alpha_3) + (a_3 - a_1)(\alpha_3 - \alpha_1)]$
+ $(a_3 - a_1)(\alpha_3 - \alpha_1)]$

By using the anisotropy parameter, δ , defined by equation 2.14 and the same assumption made to simplify equation 2.6 to equation 2.16, then equation 2.23 may be rewritten as

$$\left[\kappa_{1}\right] = \frac{N}{45kT\varepsilon_{0}}\delta_{\alpha}^{2}\alpha^{2} \qquad 2.24$$

Term $[K_2]$, which is due to the orientation of the anisotropic polarisabilities by the permanent dipoles, is, according to equation 2.21, given by

$$[K_{2}] = \frac{N}{270k^{2}T^{2}\varepsilon_{0}} \left[\alpha_{\alpha\beta}\mu_{\alpha}^{(0)}\mu_{\beta}^{(0)} - \alpha(\mu^{(0)})^{2} \right] \qquad 2.25$$

which can be rewritten as

$$\begin{bmatrix} \kappa_2 \end{bmatrix} = \frac{N}{910k^2 T^2 \epsilon_0} \Big[\Big(\mu_1^2 - \mu_2^2 \Big) (\alpha_1 - \alpha_2) + \Big(\mu_2^2 - \mu_3^2 \Big) (\alpha_2 - \alpha_3) \\ + \Big(\mu_3^2 - \mu_1^2 \Big) (\alpha_3 - \alpha_1) \Big]$$
2.26

where the molecular co-ordinate system is again taken to be coincident with the principal axes of polarisability. For molecules where the dipole is along one of these axes, which by convention is then taken as the z-axis, equation 2.26 reduces to

$$\left[K_{2}\right] = \frac{N\mu^{2}}{270 k^{2} T^{2} \varepsilon_{0}} \left(\alpha_{3} - \alpha\right) \qquad 2.27$$

For symmetric top molecules this can also be written as:

$$[K_2] = \frac{N\mu^2}{90k^2T^2\varepsilon_0} \alpha\delta_{\alpha} \qquad 2.28$$

For the $[K_3]$ term the z-axis of the molecular coordinate system is generally chosen so that it lies along the direction of the permanent dipole moment and is therefore independent of the principal axes of the polarisability. $[K_3]$ is then given by

$$[K_{3}] = \frac{N}{910kT\varepsilon_{0}} [4\mu^{(0)}\beta_{\alpha\beta\beta}]$$

= $\frac{2N\mu}{405kT\varepsilon_{0}} (\beta_{113} + \beta_{223} + \beta_{333})$ 2.29

Following Buckingham⁴⁷ a mean first hyperpolarizability can be defined by

$$\beta = \frac{3}{5} \left(\beta_{113} + \beta_{223} + \beta_{333} \right)$$
 2.30

and a first hyperpolarizability anisotropy by

$$\Delta \beta = \beta_{333} - \frac{3}{2} \left(\beta_{113} + \beta_{223} \right) \qquad 2.31$$

equation 2.29 can then be rewritten as

$$\left[K_{3}\right] = \frac{2N\mu\beta}{243kT\epsilon_{0}} \qquad 2.32$$

Finally, the term $[K_4]$ is considered. According to equation 2.21 $[K_4]$ is defined by

$$\left[\kappa_{4}\right] = \frac{2N}{910\varepsilon_{0}} \gamma_{\alpha\alpha\beta\beta} \qquad 2.33$$

Again it is generally more convenient and customary to define a mean second hyperpolarizability using the nomenclature of Buckingham⁴⁷. Thus

$$\begin{split} \gamma &= \frac{1}{5} \gamma_{\alpha\alpha\beta\beta} \\ &= \frac{1}{5} \left(\gamma_{1111} + \gamma_{2222} + \gamma_{3333} + 2\gamma_{1122} + 2\gamma_{2233} + 2\gamma_{3311} \right) \\ &= 2.34 \end{split}$$

which also permits equation 2.33 to be rewritten as

$$\left[\kappa_{4}\right] = \frac{N}{405\varepsilon_{0}}\gamma \qquad 2.35$$

2.6 INFINITE DILUTION MOLAR KERR CONSTANT, wK2

As already mentioned above, equation 2.21 for the molar Kerr constant, $_{m}K$, is only strictly applicable to low density gases/vapours. Generally, equation 2.21 may not be satisfactorily used to determine $_{m}K$ for a solute. Instead the molar Kerr constant of a solution, $_{m}K_{12}$, is determined from experimental measurement of Kerr constant, B_{12} , refractive index, n_{12} , dielectric constant, ϵ_{12} , and density, d_{12} . The subscripts 1,2, and 12 indicate solvent, solute, and solution respectively. The molar Kerr constant of the solute can then be determined using the colligative relationship

$$_{m}K_{12} = _{m}K_{1}f_{1} + _{m}K_{2}f_{2}$$
 2.36

where f_1 and f_2 are expressed as molar fractions and it is assumed that ${}_{m}K_1$, the molar Kerr constant of the solvent, is independent of f_1 . Values of ${}_{m}K_2$ calculated in this way usually show a marked variation with f_2 and therefore need to be extrapolated to infinite dilution (i.e. ${}_{\infty}K_2$). This can be accomplished by plotting ${}_{m}K_2$ against f_2 and taking the intercept with the y-axis as the value of ${}_{\infty}K_2$ or by using the expression⁴⁹

$$_{\infty}K_{2} = _{m}K_{1} + \left(\frac{\hat{c}}{\hat{c}f_{2}}_{m}K_{12}\right)_{f_{2}} = 0$$
 2.37

However, Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre proposed that the application of equation 2.37 caused uncertain estimates in ${}_{m}K_{2}$. This was not surprising as every ${}_{m}K_{2}$ value depends on the independent measurement of (B, ϵ , n, and d) the errors in which can combine unpredictably to affect the value of ${}_{m}K_{2}$. Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre therefore devised a method in which the individual observations were smoothed and the ${}_{\infty}K_{2}$ was then directly calculated. The argument used followed that for dielectric polarisation (i.e. the following equations were assumed to apply at high dilution)

$$\epsilon_{12} = \epsilon_{1} (1 + \alpha \omega_{2})$$

$$d_{12} = d_{1} (1 + \beta \omega_{2})$$

$$n_{12} = n_{1} (1 + \gamma \omega_{2})$$

$$B_{12} = B_{1} (1 + \delta \omega_{2})$$
2.38

where ω_2 is the concentration expressed as the weight fraction of solute. Occasionally B_{12} , ε_{12} , and d_{12} do not show a linear relationship with ω_2 . In such an instance measurements are fitted to an equation of the type

$$(B_{12} - B_1) = (first constant)\omega_2 + (second constant)\omega_2^2$$

where

$$\delta B_1 = \text{first constant}$$
 2.39

The infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_\infty K_2,$ is then derived from

$${}_{\infty}K_2 = (1 - \beta + \gamma + \delta - H\gamma - J\alpha\epsilon_1)_{s}K_1M_2 \qquad 2.40$$

where, ${}_{s}K_{1}$ is the specific Kerr constant of the solvent, defined by

$${}_{s}K_{1} = \frac{6\lambda n_{1}B_{1}}{\left(n_{1}^{2} + 2\right)^{2}\left(\varepsilon_{1} + 2\right)^{2}d_{1}} \qquad 2.41$$

where

$$H = 4n_1^2 / (n_1^2 + 2)$$
 2.42

and

$$J = 2/(\varepsilon_1 + 2)$$
 2.43

The quantities H, J, and ${}_{s}K_{1}$ are constants for the chosen solvent at a particular temperature.

With the introduction of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant expressions for $[K_1], [K_2]$, and $[K_3]$ are obtained which are identical to the corresponding expressions for the dilute gas except for the use of *effective* values of μ , α , and β instead of those for the isolated molecules. This makes it possible to analyse values of ${}_{\infty}K_2$ in the same way as for dilute gases. The use of effective values for μ , α , and β requires that measurements of the dipole moment, molar refraction and Rayleigh depolarisation ratio are calculated from dilute solution data and not from data obtained for the low density gas.

2.7 RESOLVING THE EXPERIMENTAL VALUES OF $_{\infty}K_2$ INTO $[K_1]$, $[K_2]$, $[K_3]$, AND $[K_4]$

Molecular symmetry can greatly simplify the constituents making up the molecular Kerr constant⁵⁰; however for polar molecules with low symmetry it is necessary to employ more than one technique in solving for the components of ${}_{\infty}K_2$. In general the measurements of the depolarisation ratio of Raleigh light scattering, dipole moment, and the electronic polarisation are required.

Simplification of equation 2.21 because of the presence of symmetry, is particularly significant for spherical-top molecules, where the dipole moment, μ , and the anisotropy parameter, δ , are equal and zero due to spherical, tetrahedral, or octahedral symmetry. Thus, it can be seen from equation 2.21 that for spherical-top molecules the only term left in ${}_{\infty}K_2$ is $[K_4]$ and therefore the value of γ can be determined from direct measurements of the Kerr effect. In general, values of γ are about 10^{-35} e.s.u.

For non-polar molecules possessing lower degrees of symmetry to those just discussed, $[K_2]$ and $[K_3]$ are equal and zero. It is therefore necessary to separate the

values of $[K_1]$ and $[K_4]$, which can be accomplished by taking Kerr effect measurements over a wide range of temperature. According to equation 2.21 if ${}_{\infty}K_2$ is plotted as a function of 1/T then $[K_4]$ can be determined from the intersection of the straight line with the axis and $[K_1]$ can be determined from the gradient. Then, from equation 2.35, y can be calculated. An alternative to the temperature analyses of ${}_{\infty}K_2$ employed in the determination of γ is to utilise depolarisation Raleigh scattering and electronic polarisation which enables [K₁] to be calculated directly. Also subtraction of $[K_1]$ from ${}_{\infty}K_2$ yields $[K_4]$ and therefore γ .

For polar molecules, with low degrees of symmetry, the splitting of ${}_{\infty}K_2$ into its coefficients is extremely possible combining difficult, but should be by temperature analysis of the Kerr effect, depolarisation ratio of Rayleigh light scattering, and electronic polarisation. For symmetric top molecules $[K_1]$ and $[K_2]$ can be calculated from equations 2.24 and 2.28. A plot of $_{\infty}K_2$ -[K₁]T-[K₂]T² against 1/T should, according to theory, a straight line. second The mean result in hyperpolarizability, γ , can then be calculated from the intersection of the straight line the ordinate axis and the first hyperpolarizability, β , from the gradient of line. For molecules of lower symmetry it is the theoretically possible to plot ${}_{\infty}K_2$ against 1/T and to fit the corresponding curve to a polynomial of degree three and thus determine the coefficients making up ${}_{\infty}K_2$. However, due to the number of experimental techniques involved in calculating ${}_{\infty}K_2$ and the large extrapolations involving $(1/T) \rightarrow 0$, this method is often extremely inaccurate. It is therefore more common to either ignore the second order hyperpolarisability entirely or to use a value determined from the low density gas or to use a value calculated using bond additivity techniques. Thus, if $T({}_{\infty}K_2 - [K_4])$ is plotted against 1/T the first hyperpolarisability can be determined from the intersection of the resulting straight line and $[K_1]$ from the gradient of the line.

2.8 BOND ADDITIVITY APPROXIMATION

Since a bond-additivity scheme for molecular polarisability is already well established it would seem to be reasonable and advantageous to develop an analogous approximation for hyperpolarisabilities. Following Buckingham⁴⁷, the approximation for β for a molecule with N bonds can be written as

$$\beta_{\alpha\beta\gamma} = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \beta_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^{(i)} \qquad 2.44$$

If the ith bond is symmetric about its axis, $\beta^{(i)}_{\alpha\beta\gamma}$ can be expressed in terms of its mean and its anisotropy

$$\begin{split} \beta_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^{(i)} &= \left(\frac{1}{3}\beta^{(i)} - \frac{1}{5}\Delta\beta^{(i)}\right) \left(l_{\alpha}^{(i)}\delta_{\beta\gamma} + l_{\beta}^{(i)}\delta_{\gamma\alpha} + l_{\gamma}^{(i)}\delta_{\alpha\beta}\right) \qquad 2.45 \\ &+ \Delta\beta^{(i)}l_{\alpha}^{(i)}l_{\beta}^{(i)}l_{\gamma}^{(i)} \end{split}$$

$$\beta_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^{(i)} = \left(\frac{1}{3}\beta^{(i)} - \frac{1}{5}\Delta\beta^{(i)}\right) \left(1_{\alpha}^{(i)}\delta_{\beta\gamma} + 1_{\beta}^{(i)}\delta_{\gamma\alpha} + 1_{\gamma}^{(i)}\delta_{\alpha\beta}\right) = 2.45$$
$$+ \Delta\beta^{(i)}1_{\alpha}^{(i)}1_{\beta}^{(i)}1_{\gamma}^{(i)}$$

where $l_{\alpha}^{(i)}$ is the cosine of the angle between the axis of the ith bond and the α -direction. The kronecker delta $\delta_{\alpha\beta}$ is unity if $\alpha=\beta$ and is zero otherwise.

Since γ is independent of the bond directions the second order hyperpolarizability of a molecule is a straight addition of the second hyperpolarizability of each bond making up the molecule.

In the above bond additivity approximation⁴⁷, all components of the first hyperpolarizability tensor β of an arbitrary molecule can be obtained from the mean first hyperpolarisabilities and the first hyperpolarizability anisotropies of the bonds by adequate linear superposition using the bond angles involved. This bond additivity approximation has limited uses particularly for molecules that have highly polar bonds, as the model proposed by Buckingham ignores induced dipole moments caused by bond-bond interactions. The effect of bond-bond interactions is particularly considerable for halogenated methane's and therefore the bond additivity approximation proposed by Buckingham gives only moderate results for these molecules. However an interacting segment model (I.S.M.)^{51,52} has proved fairly successful in providing a bond additivity model for the halogenated methane's that takes into account bond-bond interactions. Additional information about the components of the first

hyperpolarizability tensor, β , can be obtained from second-harmonic light-scattering (S.H.L.S.)⁵³. Results obtained from S.H.L.S. have indicated that in many cases $\Delta\beta <<\beta^{54,55}$, thus

$$\beta_{333} \approx \frac{3}{2} (\beta_{113} + \beta_{223}) \approx \beta$$
 2.46

2.9 FREQUENCY DEPENDENCE OF THE KERR CONSTANT, B

In section 2.39 the equation for the evaluation of the molar Kerr constant of a solute at infinite dilution developed by Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre was introduced. Equations 2.47 and 2.48 which expand ${}_{s}K_{1}$ and H, show that these quantities, and therefore ${}_{\infty}K_{2}$, must in some way depend on the wavelength

$$(_{s}K_{1})_{\lambda} = \frac{6\lambda n_{\lambda}B_{\lambda}}{\left(n_{\lambda}^{2}+2\right)^{2}(\epsilon+2)^{2}d_{1}}$$
 2.47

$$H_{\lambda} = 4n_{\lambda}^{2} / (n_{\lambda}^{2} + 2) \qquad 2.48$$

In the literature there is little experimental results describing the wavelength dependence of the Kerr effect. However, there are a number of relationships between B_{λ} and λ , and the refractive index, n_{λ} . The oldest of these relationship's (equation 2.49) is due to Havelock,⁵⁶; others are equation 2.50 by Quarles⁵⁷, and equation 2.51 by Powers⁵⁸.

$$B_{\lambda} = h(n_{\lambda}^2 - 1)^2 / \lambda n_{\lambda}$$
 2.49

$$B_{\lambda} = k \left(n_{\lambda}^{2} - 1 \right) \left(n_{\lambda}^{2} + 2 \right) / \lambda n_{\lambda} \qquad 2.50$$

$$B_{\lambda} = K \left(n_{\lambda}^{2} + 2 \right)^{2} / \lambda n_{\lambda} \qquad 2.51$$

where h, k, and K are constants determined at a particular wavelength. Equations 2.49, 2.50, and 2.51 do not consider inflections or discontinuities in the $B_{\lambda}-\lambda$ relationship as λ approaches or becomes an absorption wavelength. However, the formulae of the Drude or Sellmeier⁵⁹ type avoid this problem.

Le Fèvre and Solomons⁶⁰ have reported some experimental investigations concerning the wavelength dependence of the Kerr constant for benzene and carbon tetrachloride. Their results indicate a slight preference for the use of equation 2.49 by Havelock when extrapolating the Kerr constant over wavelength for benzene and carbon tetrachloride.

CHAPTER 3

MEASUREMENT OF THE EXPERIMENTAL KERR CONSTANT, B

3.1 INTRODUCTION

This study involves the measurement of a number of experimentally observable quantities, using various physical techniques; the most important of these being the Kerr constant, B. All measurements of the Kerr constant used in this thesis were made using the nulled intensity method⁶⁵, which involves applying short duration electric fields across the Kerr cell. This technique reduces the effect of electrophoresis, conductivity, electrode polarisation and heating effects that hindered earlier studies of the Kerr effect that used a.c. or d.c. electric field methods.

Much of the necessary equipment required to measure the Kerr constant had previously been assembled by other researchers, and was mostly suitable for the experiments carried out in this thesis. However, to obtain more accurate results than was currently possible some parts of the apparatus were altered or completely replaced. In particular a new large optical path length (15cm) Kerr cell was designed and built with a sample volume of \approx 30cm^3 . The major part of this chapter is concerned with the experimental technique used for the measurement of the Kerr constant along with a description of the equipment used and designed for that purpose. The preparation of the solutions used and the Kerr constant results obtained are also presented.

3.2 KERR EFFECT EQUIPMENT

A diagram of the apparatus used to measure the electrically induced phase difference, δ , is shown in Figure 3.1. All the optical components were mounted on a two metre length of optical bench enclosed in a lightproof cabinet. A plane-polarised beam of monochromatic light is passed through the Kerr cell polarised at 45° to the direction of the applied pulsed electric field, E. The light emerging from the Kerr cell is then passed through a quarter wave retarder, oriented with its principal optic axis at 45° to the Kerr cell electrodes and the direction of the applied field. The light then passes through a polariser (analyser) which can be rotated via a stepper motor and a series of gears. The intensity of the light passing through this polariser is then detected by a photomultiplier. The output of the photomultiplier is connected to a transient recorder which in turn is connected to an oscilloscope and an Apple II computer, using an Xcalibur VIA board. In this way the electrically induced optical pulse can be

effectively displayed and analysed by the computer. The voltage applied across the Kerr cell was monitored using a Tektronix probe (model P6013A) which attenuated the voltage by a factor of approximately 10³. The voltage from the probe could then be measured using a Thurlby (1503-HA) digital multimeter.

3.2.1 Light source

A plane-polarised beam of monochromatic light was generated by a Spectra Physics helium/neon laser emitting at a wavelength of 632.8nm and with a power rating of 5mW. The laser was polarised at 45° relative to its direction of propagation and was mounted on the optical bench such that the beam of light propagated parallel to the bench. The beam of light produced by the laser had a working diameter of 1mm, therefore the electrode separation in the Kerr cell was set to just over 1mm to allow the light beam to pass unhindered through the cell.

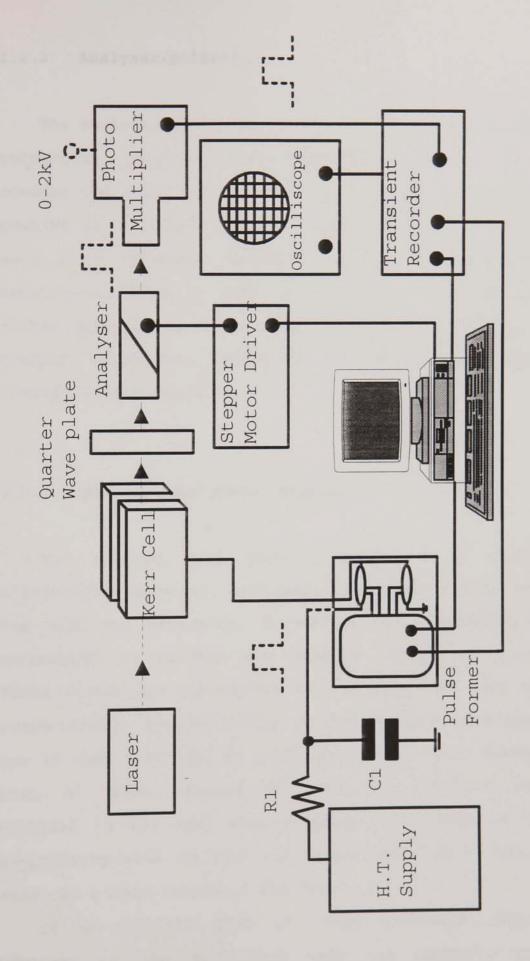


Figure 3.1 Kerr effect equipment

3.2.2 Analyser/polariser

The analyser in Figure 3.1 was a Glan-Thompson double refraction polariser of commercial origin. It was constructed from two calcite prisms glued together and mounted in a hollow brass cylinder. The brass tube was held in a rotatable graduated circle, which could be rotated clockwise or anti-clockwise via a set of gears, either manually or by a stepper motor. Each step of the stepper motor was equivalent to moving the analyser through 0.0045 degrees.

3.2.3 Quarter-wave plate retarder

The quarter wave plate consists of a disc of birefringent material, and therefore, there exists within the disk two orthogonal directions of propagation that correspond to maximum and minimum refractive indices. These directions correspond to the slow and fast axes, respectively. The thickness of the disk is specifically cut so that a 90° degree phase shift will occur between a beam of light propagating with its electric vector parallel to the fast axes compared to a beam of light propagating with its electric vector parallel to the slow axes, at a wave-length of 632.8nm.

If an incident beam of plane polarised light is incident on the disk such that its electric vector propagates parallel to either the fast or slow axis of

- 64 -

the disk, then there will be no effect on the beams polarisation. However, if the incident beam is elliptically polarised then the emerging beam will be converted into plane polarised light.

The advantages of using a quarter wave plate in the optical arrangement has been emphasised by several authors (O'Konski and Haltner 1956⁶²; Houssier and Fredericq 1966⁶³): it gives a greater sensitivity than without the plate; it enables the sign of the birefringence to be determined, and it allows higher accuracy in the measurement of relaxation times.

3.2.4 Positioning the optical axes of the quarter-wave plate.

The Kerr cell was filled with HPLC grade toluene and the quarter-wave plate was removed from the equipment set-up shown in Figure 3.1. The polariser was then crossed with respect to the polarisation of the laser beam, such that the intensity of light reaching the photo-multiplier was at a minimum. When the retarder was re-introduced a light-signal was detected by the photomultiplier. This light signal is then extinguished by rotating the quarter-wave plate. It is possible for the quarter-wave plate to extinguish the light when either the slow or fast axis of the plate is at 45° to the applied electric field. Toluene has a positive Kerr effect and if this is to correspond to a positive

- 65 -

rotation of the analyser in order to null the birefringent optical square wave pulse the slow axis of the retarder must be at 45° to the applied electric field. Therefore to check that the retarder is correctly oriented a square wave electric field is applied across the Kerr cell and it is checked that a positive (clockwise) rotation of the analyser does indeed null the optical signal.

3.2.5 Photomultiplier

The electrical configuration of the electrodes of the photomultiplier tube (E.M.I 9816B) are set for high gain usage. The gain and/or smoothing of the photomultiplier output can be adjusted by two switches that vary the resistance and capacitance (and therefore the time constant) of the output circuit. The photomultiplier was mounted in a brass tube that had a 20mm aperture near the window of the photomultiplier. Interference from stray light was minimised by the addition of a collimating aluminium barrel, 80mm long, with a 2mm diameter aperture placed in front of the aperture. The HT driving potential was supplied by a Brandenberg model 472B generator that could be varied between 0 and -2kV. In general the driving potential applied to operating the photomultiplier was constantly adjusted so that the output from the photomultiplier never exceeded two volts. This was considered to be the upper output voltage of the

photomultiplier before saturation of the photomultiplier tube occurred.

3.3 EQUIPMENT DESIGN AND MODIFICATIONS

It can be seen from Chapter 2 that the first hyperpolarisability β is determined from the y-intercept of a plot of $[_{\infty}K_2]T - [K_4]T$ against 1/T. The experimental values of β reported in the literature have, in general, large standard errors associated with them. These errors are mainly due to the small variation of $_{\infty}K_2$ with temperature and the range of measurable temperatures involved in the extrapolation of T⁻¹ to zero required to compute β . Therefore to reduce the errors involved in determining β , measurements of the temperature dependence of the Kerr constant, B, must be obtained as accurately as possible. Three main approaches were taken in an attempt to obtain Kerr constant measurements of sufficient accuracy. These approaches can be characterised by

1) Modifications of the high voltage pulse former⁶⁴ to provide high quality square wave pulses up to 10kV. The equipment was previously only capable of producing square wave pulses up to 5kV before multiple triggering of the pulse former occurred and/or arcing of the high voltage lines to ground.

- 67 -

 Computer aided control of the measurement and the analyses of the Kerr effect.

3) The design and building of a new Kerr cell that had a longer optical path length and improved temperature stability.

3.3.1 Modifications to the high voltage pulse former

As the birefringence induced in the molecules of a sample increases as E^2 (see equation 1.8) a doubling of the electric field will increase the resultant birefringence by a factor of four. The electric field produced between the electrodes in a Kerr cell is determined from

$$E = V/d \qquad 3.1$$

where V is the voltage and d is the distance between the electrodes. Therefore, it can be seen from equation 1.8 and equation 3.1 that even a small increase in the pulse voltage can provide more accurate birefringence measurements by increasing the signal to noise ratio.

The circuit diagram of the high voltage pulse former used by S.Mumby⁶⁴ is shown in Figure 3.2. The schematic diagram of how the high voltage pulse former produces the high voltage pulse that is applied across the Kerr cell is shown in Figure 3.3. The complete description of how the circuit operates can also be found in reference 64.

The maximum voltage that the high voltage generator in Figure 3.1 was capable of producing was 10kV. Unfortunately the quality of the pulse produced by the H.T. pulse former became seriously degraded at voltages approaching 5kV. These degradations in the pulse took the form of

- 1) Multiple pulse triggering,
- 2) h.t. tracking,
- 3) shortened pulse widths,
- 4) noise spikes, and
- 5) decay of the H.T. voltage over the pulse width.

According to the parts list in Table 3.1 the value of the resistor R10 is $820k\Omega$. However, on inspection of the circuit board it was found that a section of the circuit had been incorrectly constructed and that the value of R10 was in fact $100k\Omega$. As the product of R10 and C9 determine the upper limit to the H.T. pulse width it can be seen that the upper limit was in fact 1ms instead of 8.2ms as expected. The removal and subsequent replacement of resistor R10 with a $820k\Omega$ resistor permitted the circuit to provide H.T. pulses with duration up to 8.2ms.

Investigation of the 15V supply line in Figure 3.2 showed that as the reed switches closed the current drawn by the switches was such that the capacitors C12 and C13 could not maintain the supply voltage at 15V. also the reference voltage for IC1, IC2, and IC3 it was considered that the drop in the supply voltage, combined with noise spikes on the trigger lines, might be responsible for multiple triggering. The capacitors C12 and C13 where consequently increased to the current 5700μ F and decoupling capacitors (10nF) where placed on all the trigger inputs to the monostable 555s'

To reduce H.T. sparking and electromagnetic radiation all exposed H.T. wires where wrapped in Teflon tape and the copper mesh on all coaxial connection cables were stripped down to at least 1cm from the exposed H.T. wire.

It was found that the reed switches in Figure 3.1 and Figure 3.2 instead of closing directly on the application of a magnetic field, "bounced" before closing. This "bouncing" produced high voltage spikes on the trailing edge of the H.T. pulse. To reduce these spikes the current limiting resistor R1 shown in Figure 3.2 was reduced to $11.1k\Omega$.

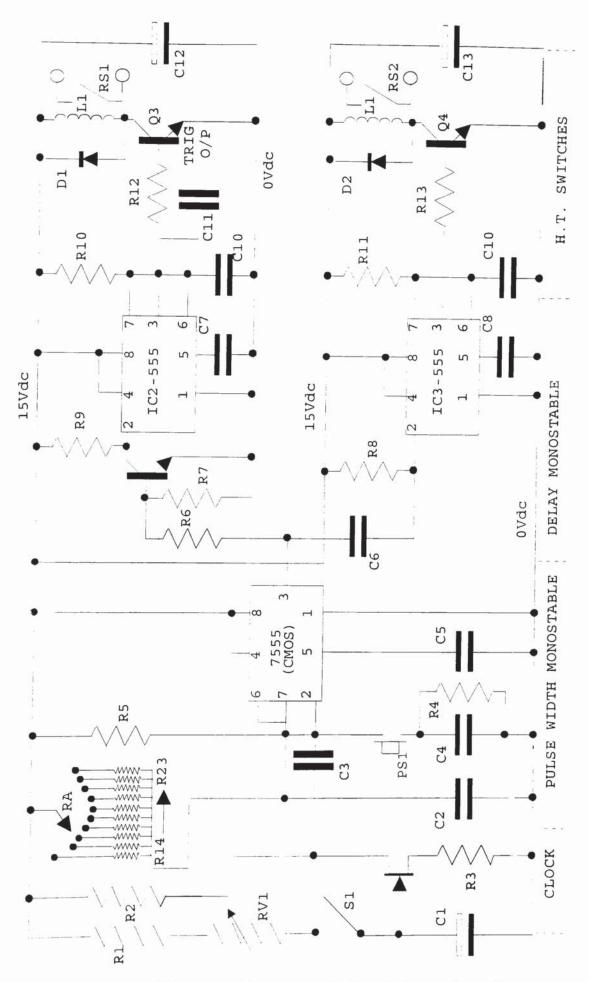


Figure 3.2 Circuit diagram of the H.T. pulse former

Table 3.1 Parts list for circuit shown in Figure 3.2

| <u>Resistc</u> | rs | Capacitors | |
|----------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|
| Rl | 220kΩ | C1 1µF/25V tantalum | |
| R2 | 2.2k Ω | C2 0.1µF disc ceramic | |
| R3 | 10 Ω | C3 0.047µF disc ceramic | |
| R4 | 12MΩ | C4 0.01µF disc ceramic | |
| R5 | 39k Ω | C5 0.047µF disc ceramic | |
| R6 | 4.7k Ω | C6 0.047µF disc ceramic | |
| R8 | 15k Ω | C8 0.047µF disc ceramic | |
| R9 | 10k Ω | C9 0.01µF disc ceramic | |
| R10 | 820k Ω | C10 0.01µF disc ceramic | |
| R11 | 820k Ω | C11 0.005 μ F disc ceramic | |
| R12 | 1.0k Ω | C12 5700 μ F/25V electrolytic | |
| R13 | 1.0k Ω | C13 5700 μ F/25V electrolytic | |
| | | | |
| RV1 | 1M Ω potentiomete | | |
| RA | Twelve switched | Semiconductors | |
| D14 | values 1.0k Ω | Q1 2N2646 | |
| R14 | | Q1 2N2848 Q2 BC108 | |
| R15 | 1.6kΩ | Q3,Q4 2N3053 | |
| R16 | 4.7kΩ | D1,D2 1N4001 | |
| R17 | 15kΩ | IC1 7555CMOS | |
| R18 | 39kΩ | | |
| R19 | 100kΩ | IC2,IC3 555 | |
| R20 | $160k\Omega$ | Switches | |
| R21 | 390kΩ | SWITCHES | |
| R22 | 1.0MΩ | PS1 Press switch | |
| R23 | 4.3ΜΩ | RS1,RS2,DTA 812 | |
| | | 10kv reed switches normally | 7 |
| | | open, tungsten contacts | |
| T .] | | | |

Inductances

L1, L2 90-130 ampere turns wound on P.T.F.E. former

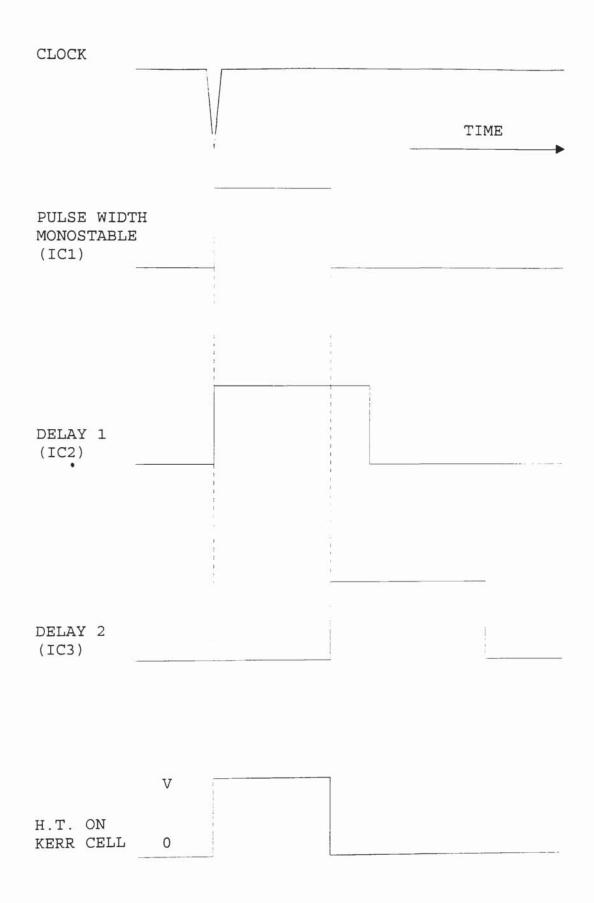


Figure 3.3 Timing diagram of the clock and three monostables in the high voltage pulse former.

.3.2 Computer connections

On the application of an electric field to the Kerr ell the pulse of light detected by the photomultiplier recorded using a Datalab model DL905 transient as ecorder. The transient recorder was triggered by the igh voltage pulse former as the electric field was pplied across the Kerr cell. The high voltage pulse ormer could be triggered either manually or by the Apple Ie computer. The triggering signal from the high voltage ulse former was arranged so that a short delay occurred etween the electric field being applied across the Kerr and the receipt of the optical signal. This ell rrangement allowed a portion of the optical baseline light-level) to be recorded immediately field-off receding the transient change in the light intensity pon the application of the electric field. The optical ignal captured by the transient recorder was displayed ontinuously on an oscilloscope that was set in the X,Y ode, the two channels acting as the X and Y inputs. The ptical signal could also be transferred to the Apple IIe omputer using an Xcalibur Via interface board and a imple machine code program. The optical signal could hen be analysed immediately or stored onto a floppy disk or later analysis. The connection from the computer to he transient recorder not only allows the transfer of he optical signal but also permits the computer to rerm the transient recorder.

Two relay switches have been added to the interface oard that are opened and closed via the interface board nd are connected to the stepper motor driver and switch 1 (figure 3.2) of the H.T. pulse former. In this way the omputer is capable of applying an H.T. pulse to the Kerr ell, rotating the second polariser, and transferring the eccived optical signal to its memory for either mmediate analysis or to a floppy disk. The Via interface oard was inserted into slot 5 of the Apple II computer. he control commands to arm the transient recorder, otate the analyser, trigger the high voltage pulse ormer, and to transfer the received optical signal to he computer are given in Appendix A.

.3.3 Protecting the computer from the H.T.

Due to the electromagnetic radiation emitted by the .T. equipment the apple II computer had to be shielded in an aluminium box. Although the y enclosing it luminium box normally provided adequate protection, it as not sufficient to prevent the computer malfunctioning t voltages greater than 6kV. Consequently a 410 Ω esistor was placed on the output of the H.T. supply reed emission of electromagnetic reduce the to witch adiation. Although the inclusion of the 410 Ω resistor pes reduce the rise-time of the H.T. on the Kerr cell, : does not seriously affect the optical signal because le rise-time (ca μ s) of the H.T. is much longer than the natural orientational relaxation times (ca 10^{-9} s) of the dipoles in the solution.

3.3.4 Stepper motor

A stepper motor has been attached to the gears and rods controlling the orientation of the analyser. This allows the analyser to be rotated clockwise/anticlockwise in incremental steps of 0.0045 degrees, which is an improvement on the minimum rotation previously available (0.05 degrees). The stepper motor can be driven manually or by the Apple IIe computer. The use of a step motor allows partial automation of the Kerr effect equipment and significantly reduces any errors in the analyser angle due to backlash in the gear train, human limitations, and error.

3.4 NEW LONGER OPTICAL PATH LENGTH KERR CELL

3.4.1 System requirements

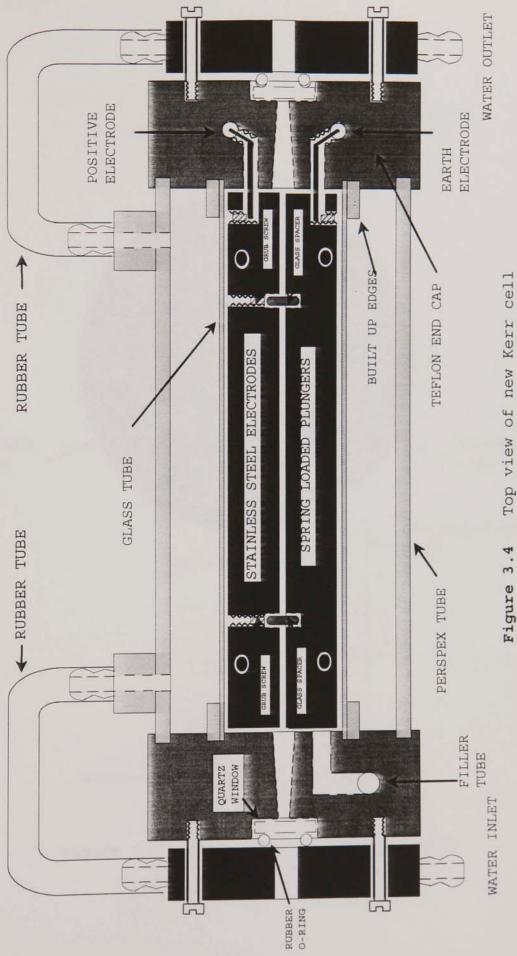
In order to perform accurate measurements of the Kerr constant, B, over a temperature range it was necessary to design and build a new Kerr cell which met the following requirements:

- 1) Good optical stability,
- 2) sufficiently long optical path length,
- 3) good temperature stability, and
- 4) easy to fill and empty

A considerable amount of time and experimentation went into perfecting the design of the Kerr cell. The major design changes made to the final version of the Kerr cell can be seen in section 3.2.

3.4.2 Description of the new longer optical path length Kerr cell

Shown in figures 3.4, 3.5, 3.5, and 3.6 are the diagrams for the final version of the Kerr cell. The Kerr cell consists of two tubes (one of glass and the other Perspex) with the glass tube placed inside the Perspex tube. Two Teflon end caps hold the tubes in place, see Figure 3.5 and Figure 3.7. A specially built frame consisting of aluminium plates and steel bolts ensures a seal between the glass tube and the Teflon by compressing the whole arrangement together. Compression and a silicon based sealant (Dow Corning 732 RTV) creates a seal between the Perspex tube and the Teflon. Each Teflon end cap has a hole drilled through its' centre over which is placed a high quality optical quartz disk which acts as a window. Both quartz disks were carefully selected for their freedom from strain birefringence.



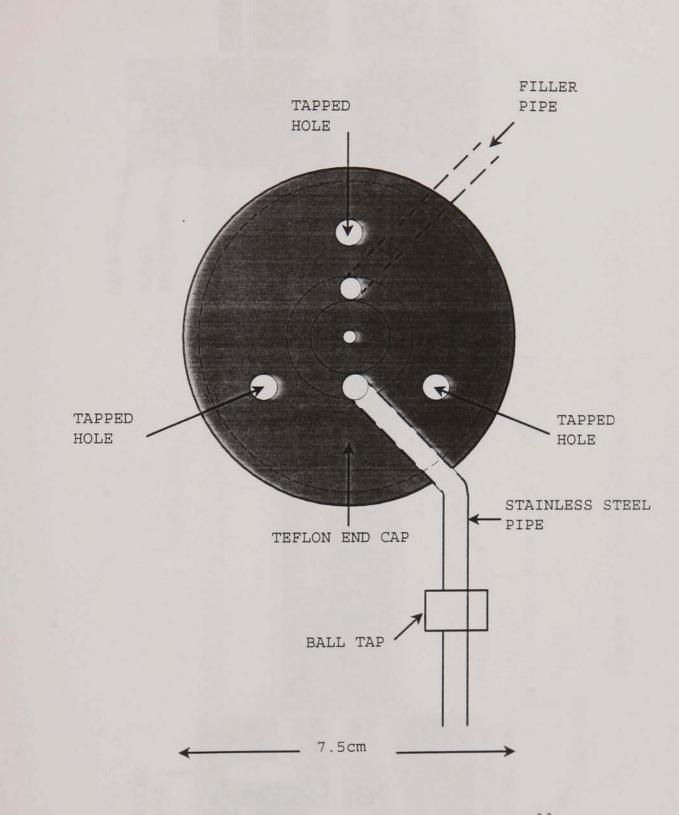
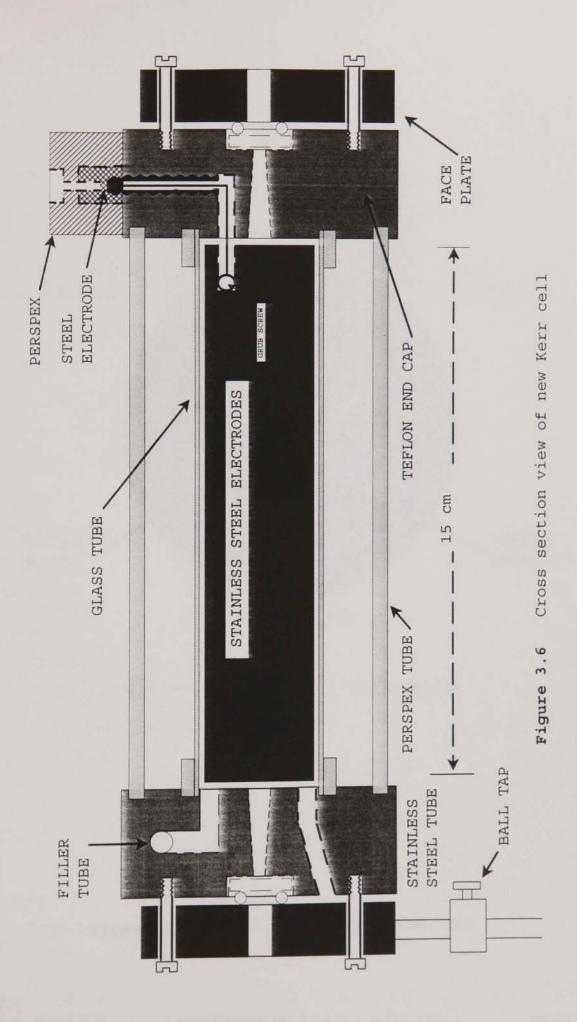


Figure 3.5 Front view of new Kerr cell



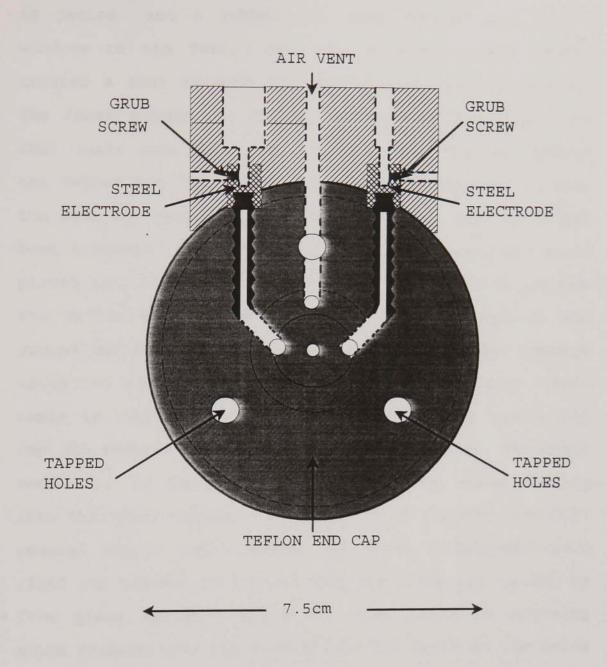


Figure 3.7 Back view of new Kerr cell

A brass retaining ring, through which heated/cooled water is passed, and a rubber 'O' ring secures the quartz windows to the Teflon end cap. A simple paper washer creates a seal between the quartz disk and the Teflon. The inner chamber is filled via a stainless-steel tube that leads into the chamber via a hole drilled through the Teflon end cap. The inner chamber is emptied in much the same way except that a stainless-steel ball valve has been included. Electrodes, also of stainless-steel, where placed into the inner chamber. Two wires passing through the Teflon end cap into the inner chamber provide the ground and H.T. supply to the electrodes and are secured using two Allen-key grub screws. The H.T. coaxial supply cable is connected to two brass rods on the Teflon end cap and secured using an Allen-key grub screw. The brass rods are, in turn, connected to the two wires leading into the inner chamber. A Perspex block supports the H.T. coaxial supply cable making the whole arrangement more rigid and preventing arcing. The electrode gap is set by five glass spacers, which fit into pairs of opposing holes drilled into the electrodes. The depth of the holes in the ground electrode may be varied by adjusting five Allen-key grub screws, and in this way the electrode gap may be varied.

The electrodes are supported in the inner glass chamber by four glass pegs and four spring loaded plungers. These spring loaded plungers also supply the force required to prevent the electrode gap from varying. Both electrodes were highly polished and rounded at their extremities to prevent arcing between them. A K-type thermocouple was fed into the inner chamber through a hole that allowed air to escape from the chamber during filling. The thermocouple allowed the temperature of the inner chamber to be measured to $\pm 0.1^{\circ}$ C. Two connections to the outer chamber make it possible to pass water through the outer chamber thus heating/cooling the inner chamber.

The aluminium end plates (connected together with three brass rods) are fixed to a base plate in such a way as to allow the Kerr cell to be tilted. This tilting action aids the filling and emptying of the Kerr cell. Two optical mounts attached to the base plate allow the Kerr cell to be rotated horizontally and moved perpendicular with respect to the laser beam.

3.4.3 Sealing the inner chamber

Initially the glass and Perspex tubes were sealed to the Teflon end caps using a Dow Corning water resistant silicon sealant (Type 732 RTV). When the cell was filled with toluene the sealant swelled and broke apart blocking the light path through the Kerr cell. The cell was therefore dismantled and resealed using only the minimum quantity of sealant required to successfully reseal the cell. The cell was then baked for forty-eight hours at 50°C in an attempt to improve the cross-linking density of the sealant. However these methods proved unsuccessful. On the recommendation of Dow Corning the cell was then resealed using Dow Corning 730 solvent resistant sealant. The 730 solvent resistant sealant proved more successful than the previous sealant since it did not break apart on the application of a solvent. However, over time even this sealant degenerated and finally allowed water to pass from the outer chamber to the inner. A new glass inner tube was then specially constructed with optically ground flanged edges and heat treated to remove any stress/strain caused by the grinding. A thin layer of Teflon tape was wound onto the end of the glass tube and the whole arrangement compressed between the two end caps. This method successfully sealed the cell.

3.4.4 Grub screws

All solutions prepared for electro-optic examination are filtered using 0.22µ Millipore Fluoropore filters. The solutions are filtered to reduce light scattering and therefore increase the signal-to-noise ratio (S-N ratio). However, when the cell was filled with carbon tetrachloride the S-N ratio decreased. The decrease in the S-N ratio was caused by rust particles released from the Allen-key grub-screws and floating in the cell, due to the high density of the carbon tetrachloride. The Allen-key grub-screws were therefore replaced with stainless-steel grub-screws.

3.4.5 Sealing the quartz windows

Initially the quartz windows were mounted straight onto the Teflon end cap and were secured in place using a rubber O-ring. This method proved unsuitable because it was not possible to machine a sufficiently flat surface on the Teflon to allow the windows to be sealed using only minimal pressure. A flat disk of solvent-resistant rubber (Viton) was then placed between the quartz window and the Teflon. This allowed the window to be sealed using only minimal pressure. However, the solventresistant rubber had a tendency to swell with some solvents and thus induce strain birefringence in the quartz windows. A successful seal between the quartz window and the Teflon was achieved using a high quality paper washer.

3.5 TEMPERATURE CONTROL AND STABILISATION OF THE KERR CELL

Initial experiments to determine the temperature stability of the Kerr cell resulted in refraction of the laser beam passing through the cell. For even small changes in the temperature (approx. 5°C) the beam was refracted to such an extent that it completely missed the far window of the cell. It was proposed that this refraction was caused by a temperature gradient through the cell, consequently a second thermocouple was inserted into the far end of the cell. As expected the thermocouples at either end of the cell did not give the same temperature reading, thus proving that a temperature gradient did exist. The exact explanation why such a gradient should exist is not fully understood but it did seem likely that it was caused by unsymmetric heat loss through the Teflon end caps.

To overcome the heat loss through the Teflon end caps the system of heating/cooling the cell by passing water through the outer chamber was abandoned in favour of enclosing the cell in an insulated box through which hot/cold air was passed. The above method did solve the refraction problem but meant that changing the temperature of the Kerr cell was considerably slower than the water method.

As the heated/cooled air method proved to be to slow for practical purposes it was decided to return to the water controlled method. Initially the plates holding the quartz windows in place were simple disks of aluminium and not the hollow brass plates currently used. Small resistors and a thermistor were placed on the aluminium plates so that the plates could be heated and maintained at the same temperature as the water temperature in the hope that this would help reduce the heat loss through Teflon end caps. Essentially this method was the considered to be somewhat it was successful but impractical. The aluminium plates were therefore replaced by two hollow brass plates through which water may pass. The water passing through the brass plates is the same as

- 86 -

the water passing through the outer chamber of the Kerr cell. In this way the heat loss through the Teflon end caps was corrected while still allowing the Kerr cell to be heated/cooled at a reasonable rate.

3.6 EXPERIMENTAL METHOD-THE NULLED PULSE TECHNIQUE

One of the most successful methods of measuring the birefringence of a sample is the nulled pulse technique^{65,66} which involves the application of a square wave electric field of short duration (\approx 10ms) to the sample.

When there is no electric field applied across the Kerr cell the light remains unaffected by the Kerr cell and the quarter-wave retarder. The light arriving at the second polariser is therefore still polarised at 45° to the Kerr cell electrodes and can therefore be completely extinguished by the second polariser. When the two polarisers are oriented by an angle, α_N , such that no light will pass through them, then they are said to be "crossed".

When an electric field is applied across the Kerr cell a phase difference, δ , is introduced between the parallel and perpendicular vector components of the light beam. The phase retardation, δ , results in the light emerging from the cell being elliptically polarised. The quarter-wave retarder converts this elliptically polarised light into plane polarised light rotated by an

angle, α , (see Appendix B). The light emerging from the quarter-wave retarder can then be extinguished by rotating the second polariser by an angle α from the crossed position. The quarter-wave plate between the Kerr cell and the analyser enables a distinction to be made between positive and negative birefringences.

When no electric field is applied the intensity of light detected by the photomultiplier is given by

$$I_{E=0} = I_0 \sin^2 \alpha \qquad 3.2$$

where α is the rotation of the analyser with respect to the nulled position of the two polarisers (Malus' law). When an electric field is applied to the Kerr cell the detected light intensity is given by

$$I_{E>0} = I_0 \sin^2(\alpha + \delta/2) \qquad 3.3$$

If the analyser is then rotated in discrete steps the difference between the optical intensities $I_{E=0}$ and $I_{E>0}$ will reduce until an angle α_1 is reached, such that the intensity $I_{E=0}$ and $I_{E>0}$ are equal (see Figure 3.8) the system is then said to be at the null-point. It can be shown (see Appendix C) that at the null-point when the angle α_1 is less than 20° that

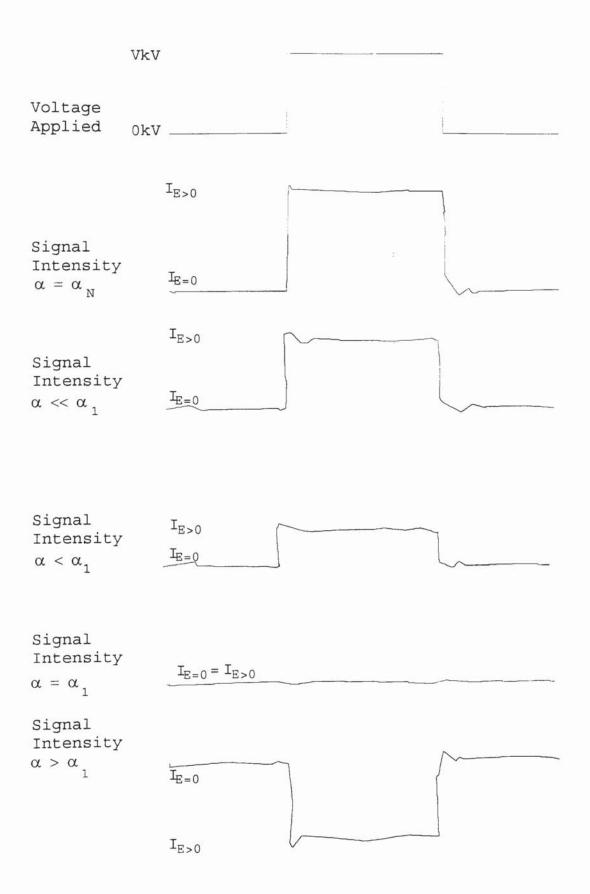
$$\alpha_1 = -\frac{\delta}{4} \qquad \qquad 3.4$$

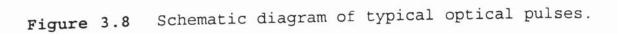
Thus, for a pulsed mode of operation, equation 3.4 describes the relationship between the angular rotation of the analyser, required to equate the optical intensities, and the electronically induced phase retardation, δ . The Kerr constant, B, is then readily calculated form

$$B = \delta / 2\pi l E^2 \qquad 3.5$$

However, this method requires exact measurements of the electrode length, the distance between the electrodes, and the voltage applied. Errors can also be introduced because of field effects at the end of the electrodes. Instead a graph of α_1 for various applied voltages was plotted against V², and the gradient, m_x , found. The Kerr cell was previously calibrated with a liquid of known Kerr constant, B_s . The graph of α_1 against V² for the standard liquid then gave a gradient, m_s . The Kerr constant, B_x , of the unknown liquid is then found from

$$B_{x} = B_{s}m_{x}/m_{s} \qquad 3.6$$





3.6.2 Procedure for measuring the Kerr constant using the nulled pulse technique

The slow axis of the quarter-wave was manually set at 45° with respect to the direction of the applied electric field. The solution/solvent was placed in the Kerr cell at room temperature and it was checked that no air bubbles had formed at the quartz windows of the Kerr cell. If air bubbles do form these can usually be easily removed by tipping the Kerr cell. The water bath was then set to the desired temperature and the system was then left to reach temperature equilibrium. When the system had reached temperature equilibrium and a clear optical beam could be seen emerging from the cell the analyser was manually rotated to the crossed position. For a solution/solvent with a positive Kerr constant the then rotated manually a half turn analyser is anticlockwise and then a quarter turn clockwise. This is done to compensate for backlash in the gearing system. For a negative Kerr constant this process is reversed. The stepper motor control box can now be switched on (making sure that the rotation of the motor is set to clockwise) and the computer program listed in Appendix E can now be loaded. Once the computer program has been loaded the user is presented with the main-menu screen shown in Figure 3.9.

MAIN MENU

N - TO FIND NULL-POINT
Q - TO FIND PULSE QUALITY
R - TO RESTART THE PROGRAM
W - TO FIND THE WINDOW POSITIONS

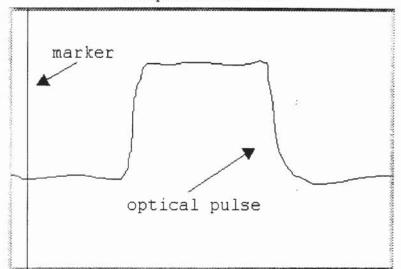
ENTER SELECTION :

Figure 3.9 Computer program main menu

The user can now determine the quality of the optical pulse received by the photomultiplier by pressing 'Q' then 'RETURN' on the computer keyboard. It is important here to ensure that the transient recorder is set to the single pulse mode of operation. A sample of the crossed being received position optical signal by the photomultiplier will then be transferred to the computer. The average intensity level and standard deviation of the optical signal is then determined. If the deviation is greater than 3% the optical signal will be classed as noisy. If the pulse is 'noisy' this could indicate that the system has not reached temperature equilibrium or that the sample has not been filtered sufficiently. If the optical signal received by the transient recorder exceeds the transient recorder window limits the user will be informed of the situation by the program. The signal can be made to fall within the transient recorder

window limits by adjusting the offset voltage and/or voltage scale on the transient recorder. If the pulse is within the window limits and is 'clean' the user can now proceed to determining the zero applied voltage null point. This is accomplished by pressing 'N' and then 'RETURN' at the main menu. The user must then enter the stepper motor increment value (normally one) and the number of pulses to average over (normally one for a clean pulse). The program will then automatically find the null point.

In order for the computer program to determine the difference between the intensity levels of the on/off electric field state the program must be given four discrete windows positions. This is done by selecting the "find window positions" on the computer program menu i.e. press 'W' then 'RETURN'. The user is then required to transfer an optical pulse from the transient recorder to the computer. Manually increase the voltage applied to the Kerr cell until an optical square wave signal can be seen on the oscilloscope using the 'DISPLAY PULSE ON OSCILLOSCOPE' option in the sub-menu. Now transfer the optical signal to the computer using the 'TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER' option in the sub-menu. This optical signal will then be displayed on the computer monitor see Figure 3.10. The solid white line running vertically from the bottom of the screen to the top is simply a marker position. The marker can be moved from the left of the screen to the right of the screen by pressing any key on the computer key board. By pressing the 'S' key on the keyboard the window positions s1, s2, s3, and s4 can the be set (see Figure 3.11).



computer screen

Figure 3.10 Computer program screen-typical optical pulse.

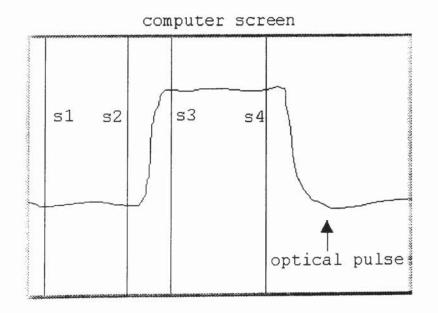


Figure 3.11 Computer program screen-setting window limits.

It is possible using this setting of the window positions to do relaxation measurements. This is possible because as the marker line scans across the optical pulse the time position of the marker and the intensity of the pulse at that time is displayed on the computer screen.

After setting the window positions the user will automatically proceed to determining the Kerr gradient of the sample. The user will then be required to enter the current operating voltage and the number of times the optical pulse should be averaged over. The user will also be required to enter the analyser step value at this point. The step value is effectively the number of degrees the analyser will move between analysing the optical signals. This value obviously changes according to the Kerr constant of the sample, the temperature, and the applied voltage. As a rough guide pure HPLC grade toluene at 25°C and with an applied voltage of 1.5kV requires an increment value of 1. The computer program is set-up to suggest an increment value but this is entirely optional. The computer program will then automatically apply an electric field across the Kerr cell and record the received optical signal. The difference between the on/off electric field light intensity is then calculated and recorded. The computer will then move the analyser by the step value set by the user and repeat the above process until the pulse has become inverted (see Figure 3.8). It is important that the voltage scale on the transient recorder and the supply voltage to the photomultiplier is not altered during this process. If the

optical pulse at some point exceeds the transient recorder window limits this can be corrected by adjusting the voltage offset on the transient recorder. It is suggested that the user set the step value such that 15-20 pulses are analysed before the pulse becomes inverted. The computer will then calculate the null-point for that voltage according to the method outlined in Appendix D. The whole process should then be repeated for at least seven further incremental applied voltages. Once sufficient null-points have been calculated the user enters '0' as the applied voltage and the computer will automatically calculate the Kerr gradient, mx and its 68% confidence limit after the analyser has been returned to the zero voltage null point by the computer program. The results can then be printed to the computer screen and/or a printer. The gradient is expressed as $stepV^{-2}$ but this can be converted to degrees by remembering that each step of the stepper motor is equivalent to moving the analyser by 0.0045 degrees. The temperature of the Kerr cell can now be altered and the whole process repeated.

3.7 MATERIALS

3.7.1 1,4-Dioxane and toluene

The 1,4-dioxane and toluene used throughout this thesis were HPLC grade bought from Aldrich. The compounds were tested using a glc and found to be more than 99%

- 96 -

pure. The compounds were stored over sodium wire to prevent contamination with water.

3.7.2 Nitrobenzene and aniline

When pure, nitrobenzene and aniline are colourless liquids. However, the nitrobenzene and aniline bought from Aldrich was found to have a distinctive brown colour. Consequently, the nitrobenzene and aniline were both distilled using standard techniques. The distilled liquids were colourless and a glc test confirmed both of these liquids to be greater than 99% pure. The distilled nitrobenzene and aniline were each stored in a dark flask under a nitrogen atmosphere to minimise any chemical reactions caused by light and/or oxygen.

3.7.3 2-Methyl-4-nitroaniline and p-nitroaniline

2-Methyl-4-nitroaniline and p-nitroaniline should be long needle shaped crystals with a light yellow colour. However, the compounds bought from Aldrich had a distinctive brown colour similar to that found for the nitrobenzene. It was therefore decided to re-crystallise both compounds. A saturated solution of the solute was prepared by dissolving the compound in a solution of 50% methanol and 50% water. The saturated solution was then boiled for 30 minutes with a small amount of activated charcoal. After 30 minutes the solution was filtered to remove the activated charcoal and any insoluble impurities and then allowed to stand for two days. The solution was filtered to remove the 2-methyl-4nitroaniline (or the p-nitroaniline) crystals that had formed. The filtrate was washed with water and allowed to dry for two days in an oven set at 40°C. The melting point of the crystals was then checked and was found to agree with literature values for both compounds (pnitroaniline⁷⁵ m.p. 148.5-9.5°C and 2-methyl-4nitroaniline⁷⁵ m.p. 152°C). Similar to nitrobenzene and aniline the p-nitroaniline and 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline crystals were stored in a dark flask under a nitrogen atmosphere.

3.7.4 Preparation of solutions

Solutions were prepared by weighing out accurately 2.5g, 2g, 1.5g, 1g, and 0.5g of solute in 50 cm^3 volumetric flasks and then making up to 50 cm^3 with 1,4-dioxane. The solutions were stored under nitrogen in a refrigerator. Approximately, 50 cm^3 of solution was sufficient for the measurement of the Kerr effect, refractive index, depolarisation ratio, dielectric constant, and density measurements. In this way there was minimal discrepancy in the solution concentration between the measurements. Before use the solutions were filtered using a Millipore Fluoropore 0.22µ filter.

3.8 KERR CONSTANT RESULTS

The Kerr gradient m_x was determined over a voltage range of 0.5-6kV for the solutions and 1.5-8kV for the solvents. The gradient was then converted into the Kerr constant B using equation 3.7. For the large volume cell the relevant values were (in SI)

$$B_{x} = \frac{0.79 \times 10^{-14} \,\mathrm{m}_{x}}{5.544 \times 10^{-4}} \qquad 3.7$$

where 0.79×10^{-14} V⁻²m is taken as the Kerr constant of toluene⁶⁷ at 25°C (λ =632.8nm) and 5.544 \times 10⁻⁴ is the gradient measured for toluene at 25°C. Taking 0.79×10^{-14} as the Kerr constant of toluene at 25°C was an arbitrary choice as literature values do vary, it would therefore have been just as acceptable to use the value $0.81 \times 10^{-14} \text{ V}^{-2} \text{m}$ reported by Aroney et al⁶⁸. Measurements on solutions were performed over a concentration range of 1-5% by weight, with increments of 1%. The solvent used being HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane (Aldrich). The cell was rinsed using filtered 1,4-dioxane following a change of solution. All solutions and solvents were filtered using a 0.22µm Millipore Fluoropore filter and dried before filling the Kerr cell. Temperature measurements were taken over the range 15-70°C inclusive in 5°C intervals. Following each change of temperature the system was allowed to stand until it had reached thermal equilibrium. This was generally evident by a clear round laser beam emerging from the cell and a low-noise optical

signal received by the photo-multiplier. The system generally took at least thirty minutes after a 5°C temperature change before a temperature equilibrium had been achieved. The null-point was independently determined at each temperature setting.

Graphs of the various Kerr constant measurements taken can be seen on the following pages. Tables of the results can also be seen in Appendix F.

Gradient measurements at each temperature for the compounds used initially appear to be very accurate, with errors about ± 1 % for a 68% confidence limit. However, graphs of the temperature dependence of the Kerr constant show that larger more significant errors do occur. It is proposed that these random errors are a result of the system not having truly achieved a thermal equilibrium and/or an incorrect determination of the null-point.

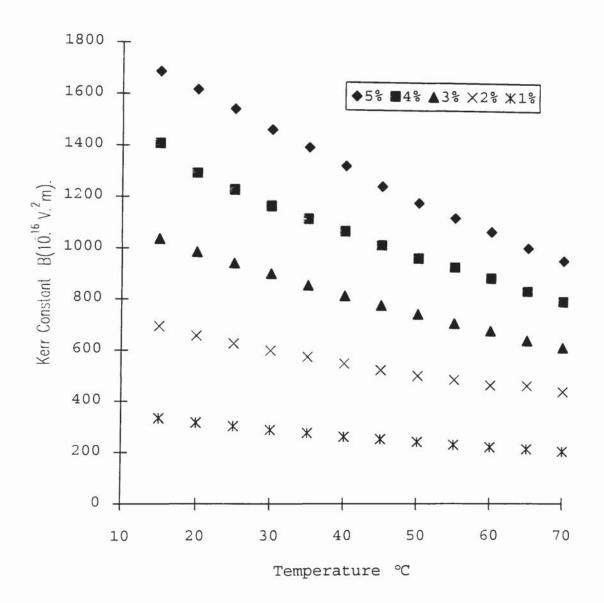


Figure 3.12 Kerr constant for solutions of 2-methyl-4nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

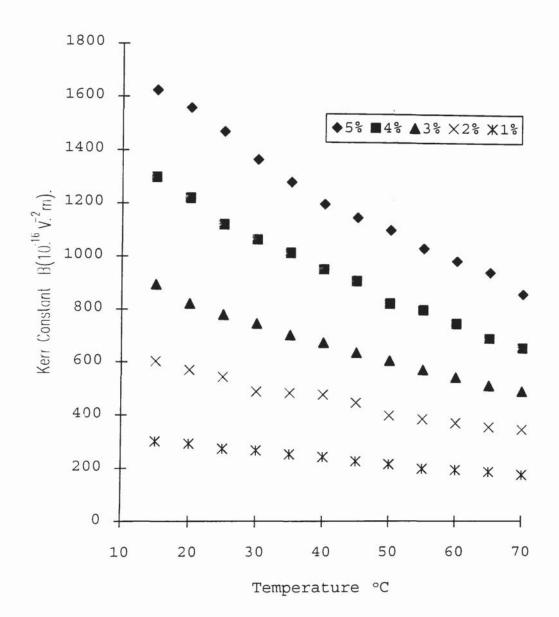


Figure 3.13 Kerr constant for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

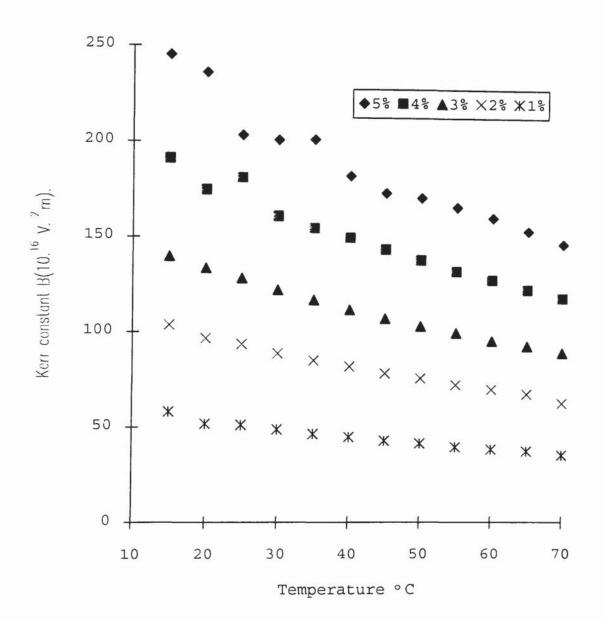


Figure 3.14 Kerr constant for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

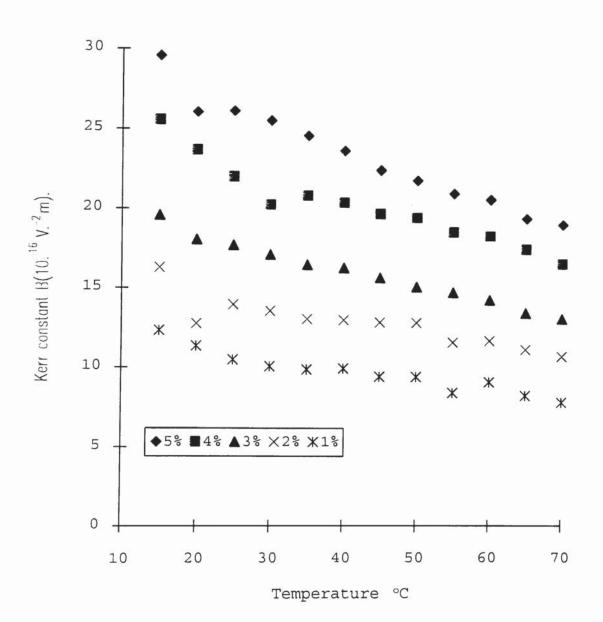


Figure 3.15 Kerr constant for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

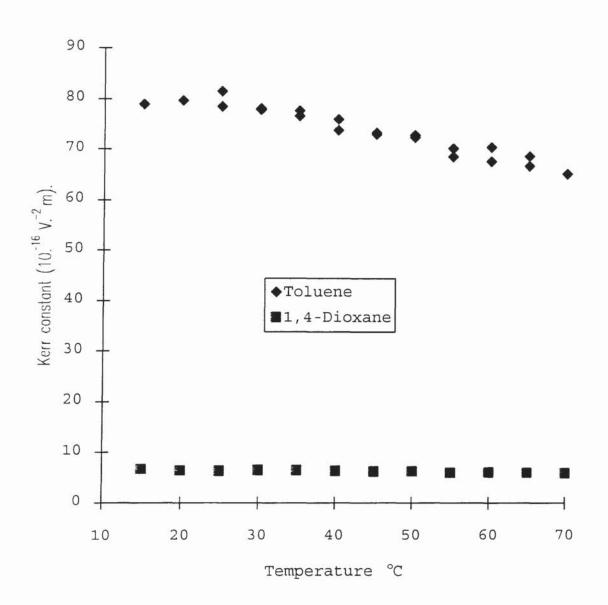


Figure 3.16 Kerr constant for HPLC grade toluene and 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

CHAPTER 4

DENSITY MEASUREMENT

4.1 INTRODUCTION

Density measurements were performed using a PAAR DMA Density Meter, in combination with two DMA 602 remote cells, used with the kind permission of Dr Jenkins of Aston University. Both cells were initially calibrated and used to perform all density measurements in this thesis. The cells were heated/cooled by circulating water through a jacket surrounding the cells.

4.2 THEORY OF DENSITY MEASUREMENTS

The measuring principal of the PAAR DMA Density Meter is based on the change of the natural frequency of a hollow oscillator when filled with different liquids. The mass, and thus the density, of the liquid changes this natural frequency due to a gross change of the oscillator caused by the introduction of the liquid. For calculating the density, the system is considered to be represented by a hollow body of mass M suspended on a spring with an elasticity constant c, a volume V when filled and a sample of density d. The natural frequency of this system is:

$$f = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sqrt{\frac{c}{M + dV}}$$
 4.1

therefore, the period will be

$$T = 2\pi \sqrt{\frac{M + dV}{c}}$$
 4.2

Taking the square of this expression and inserting

$$A = \frac{4\pi^2 V}{c}$$
, $B = \frac{4\pi^2 M}{c}$ 4.3

we therefore obtain

$$d = \frac{1}{A} \left(T^2 - B \right)$$
 4.4

For the difference of densities of two samples:

$$d_1 - d_2 = \frac{1}{A} \left(T_1^2 - T_2^2 \right)$$
 4.5

Since the constants A and B contain the volume, spring constant and mass, they may be regarded as apparatus constants that may be determined from two calibration measurements of samples of known density.

4.3 CALIBRATION OF THE PAAR DENSITY METER

In practice a calibration constant, k, was determined for the DMA 602 cells over the temperature range 25-65°C at 5°C intervals. The samples used were HPLC grade carbon tetrachloride and air. The calibration constant, k, was calculated according to

$$k = \frac{d_{CCl_4} - d_{AIR}}{T_{CCl_4}^2 - T_{AIR}^2}$$
 4.6

The density of air and the density of the carbon tetrachloride at various temperatures were obtained from various sources^{69,70}. Measurements of the period of oscillation of the U-tube were taken with the "Period Select" switch set to 2k. The calibration constant for both cells over the above temperature range can be seen in Table 4.4. The density of an unknown sample, d_x with a period value of T_x can now be determined from

$$d_{x} = k \left(T_{x}^{2} - T_{AIR}^{2}\right) + d_{AIR} \qquad 4.7$$

4.4 EXPERIMENTAL DENSITY RESULTS

Samples were introduced into the cells of the PAAR density meter using a 2cm^3 P.T.F.E syringe connected to the cell via a length of P.T.F.E. tubing. The samples were all previously filtered using a 0.22 μ Millipore Fluoropore filter and were introduced slowly into the

cell to prevent microscopic air bubbles forming in the cell.

The densities of aniline, nitrobenzene, pnitroaniline, and 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline were all measured as solutions dissolved in HPLC grade 1,4dioxane. Density measurements were also made on pure 1,4dioxane and toluene. Graphs of the experimental results can be seen in the following figures. Tables of the results can be seen in Appendix G. As the density of the various solutions of aniline is so close to that of 1,4dioxane the density results have been displaced up the ordinate axis.

Table 4.1 Temperature dependence of the density for air and carbon tetrachloride.

| Temp. °C | Density Air gcm ⁻³ | Density CCl ₄ kgm ⁻³ |
|-------------|----------------------------------|---|
| 25 | 1.16896E-03 | 1584.26 |
| 30 | 1.14963E-03 | 1574.45 |
| 35 | 1.13092E-03 | 1564.66 |
| 40 | 1.11282E-03 | 1554.90 |
| 45 | 1.09528E-03 | 1545.16 |
| 50 | 1.07829E-03 | 1535.45 |
| 55 | 1.06182E-03 | 1525.76 |
| 60 | 1.04584E-03 | 1516.10 |
| 65 | 1.03033E-03 | 1506.46 |

Table 4.2 Period readings for air and CCl₄ for Cell 1.

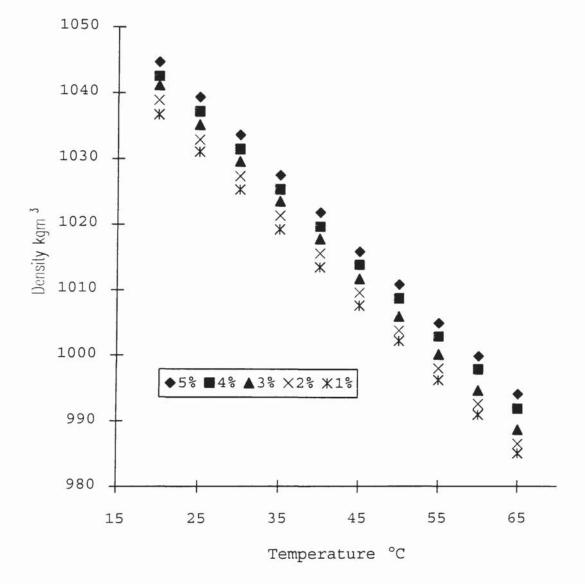
| Temp. | Cell 1 | Cell 1 |
|-------|------------|---------------------|
| °C | Period (T) | Period (T) |
| | of Air | of CCl ₄ |
| 25 | 0.55217(8) | 0.87222(3) |
| 30 | 0.55200(2) | 0.87036(2) |
| 35 | 0.55183(4) | 0.86856(0) |
| 40 | 0.55166(2) | 0.86667(9) |
| 45 | 0.55150(2) | 0.86485(0) |
| 50 | 0.55134(1) | 0.86294(6) |
| 55 | 0.55118(5) | 0.86110(3) |
| 60 | 0.55102(0) | 0.85920(1) |
| 65 | 0.55086(8) | 0.85734(9) |

Table 4.3 Period readings for Air and CCl_4 for Cell 2.

| Temp. °C | Cell 2 Period (T) for Air | Cell 2 Period (T) for CCl ₄ |
|-------------|---------------------------------|--|
| 25 | 0.50632(2) | 0.73191(7) |
| 30 | 0.50616(1) | 0.73051(3) |
| 35 | 0.50601(1) | 0.72915(1) |
| 40 | 0.50585(5) | 0.72772(7) |
| 45 | 0.50570(9) | 0.72631(2) |
| 50 | 0.50555(8) | 0.72489(4) |
| 55 | 0.50541(9) | 0.72349(2) |
| 60 | 0.50527(8) | 0.72205(6) |
| 65 | 0.50515(2) | 0.72068(3) |

Table 4.4 PAAR Density meter cell constants (k).

| Temp. | Cell 1 | Cell 2 |
|-------|-------------------|-------------------|
| °C | Constant (k) | Constant (k) |
| | kgm ⁻³ | kgm ⁻³ |
| 25 | 3475.(23) | 5652.(54) |
| 30 | 3476.(95) | 5655.(80) |
| 35 | 3477.(98) | 5658.(09) |
| 40 | 3480.(06) | 5662.(17) |
| 45 | 3481.(56) | 5666.(26) |
| 50 | 3484.(11) | 5670.(41) |
| 55 | 3485.(90) | 5674.(39) |
| 60 | 3488.(46) | 5679.(44) |
| 65 | 3490.(47) | 5682.(95) |



....

LIBRARY ST.

a,

Figure 4.1 Density for solutions of 2-methyl-4nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

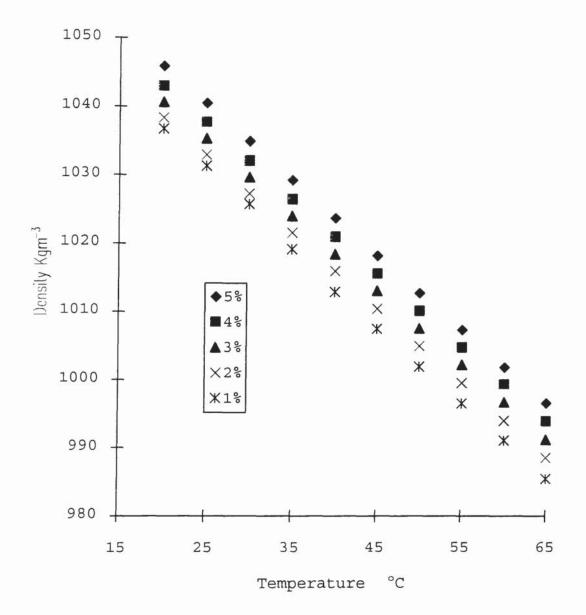
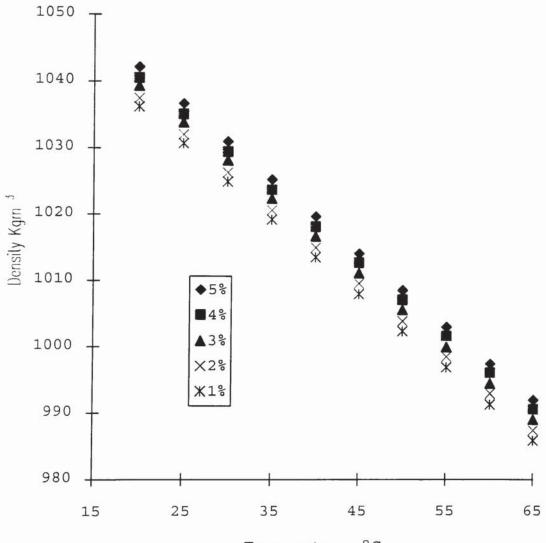


Figure 4.2 Density for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.



Temperature °C

Figure 4.3 Density for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

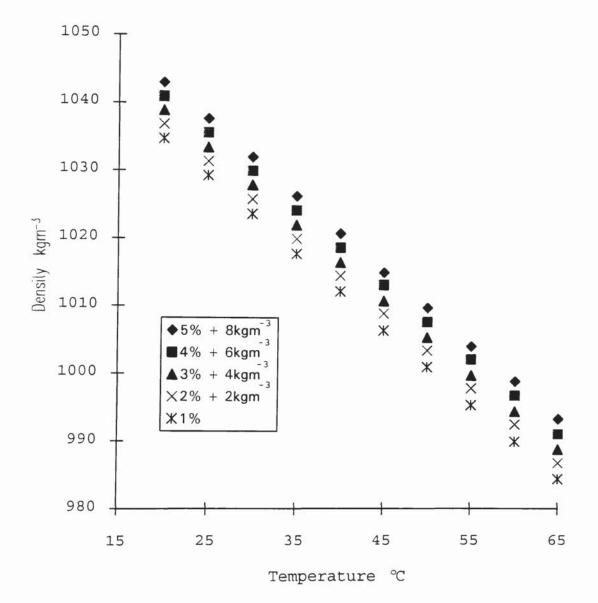
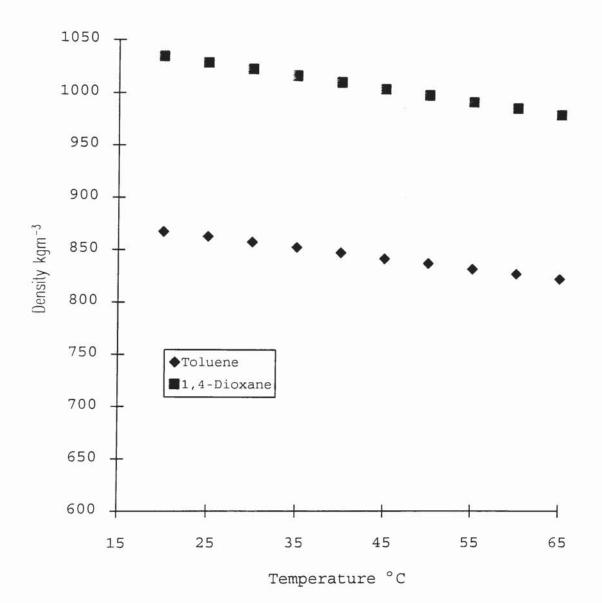


Figure 4.4 Density for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.



LIDRARY SH.

.

Figure 4.5 Density for toluene and 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

CHAPTER 5

DIELECTRIC CONSTANT AND DIPOLE MOMENT; THEORY AND MEASUREMENT.

5.1 INTRODUCTION

The effect of capacitance following the introduction of a particular substance into an electric field is reflected by its dielectric 'constant' (i.e. relative dielectric permittivity) ε . The original work of Faraday has been treated mathematically successively by Mosotti⁷¹ and Clausius⁷², and their conclusions are embodied in what is now known as the Clausius-Mosotti law. This indicates that the dielectric 'constant' of a substance varies with its density, d, according to the relationship

$$P_{\rm T} = \frac{(\varepsilon - 1)M}{(\varepsilon + 2)d}$$
 5.1

where M is the molecular weight and P_T is a constant known as the molecular polarisation of the molecule. According to the classical Debye^{73,74} theory the molecular polarisation comprises two distinct terms. The first is the polarisation that the molecule would have without a permanent dipole. It arises through the displacement of the electrons and nuclei with respect to one another in the applied field, and is called the distortion polarisation, P_D . The second term is the contribution to the molecular polarisation made by the orientation of the dipoles in the field, and is consequently known as the orientation polarisation, P_u .

The distortion polarisation term, however is itself rather more complex than would at first be expected. When an electric field is applied to a non-polar molecule the major contribution to the induced dipole mainly results from the displacement of the electrons with respect to the centre of mass of the molecule as the mass of an electron is so much smaller that of the nuclei. The contribution of this effect to the distortion polarisation is known as the electron polarisation, $P_{\rm F}$. However whether a molecule has a permanent dipole or not it generally possesses polar bonds. The latter are a consequence of the atoms carrying different effective charges. This effective charge will be displaced in an electric field therefore inducing an additional dipole moment superimposed upon that due to the electron displacements. The contribution this atomic effect makes to the distortion polarisation is therefore known as the atomic polarisation, P_A .

To a good approximation the total molecular polarisation ${\tt P}_{\rm T}$ can then be defined as

$$P_{\rm T} = P_{\rm E} + P_{\rm A} + P_{\rm \mu} \qquad 5.2$$

where,

$$P_{\mu} = \frac{N\mu^2}{9\varepsilon_0 kT}$$
 5.3

- 118 -

and

$$P_D = P_E + P_A \qquad 5.4$$

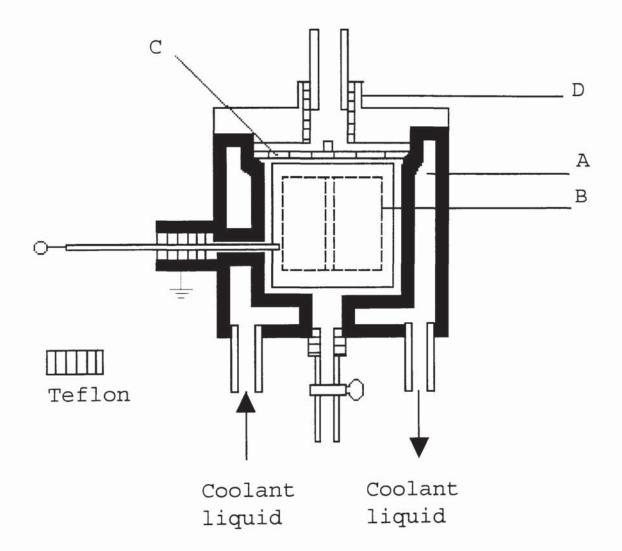
where μ is the permanent dipole moment, ε_0 is the permittivity of free space, N is the Avogadro constant, and k is the Boltzmann constant. Therefore if the temperature dependence of equation 5.1 can be ascertained then it theoretically possible to determine the dipole moment of a substance through the measurement of the dielectric constant and density.

The following sections describe the theoretical basis and the equipment used to determine the dielectric constant of a substance. The dielectric constant has been measured for solutions of various solutes in 1,4-dioxane and the dipole moment for the solute has been calculated according to the methods described in section 5.4. The advantages/disadvantages of various theoretical methods of evaluating the dipole moment from dielectric measurements are discussed.

5.2 DIELECTRIC APPARATUS

The dielectric cell used to measure the static dielectric constant through-out this thesis was of a German commercial origin, manufacturer unknown (Figure 5.1). It was constructed of two gold-plated concentric cylinders of brass, the outer cylinder (A) being hollow to allow the passage of a heating/cooling liquid. The inner cylindrical electrode (B) was electrically guarded by way of an internal perforated lid (C) to ensure that slight variations in sample volume did not affect the value of the measured capacitance. The cell was filled through an external screw-top lid (D). Measurements of the static dielectric constant were taken over the temperature range 278-338K using a Jubaloo water heater/circulator controllable to ± 0.01 K. The temperature of the cell was measured using a K-type thermocouple and a digital thermometer accurate to ± 0.1 K. The sample volume of the cell was approximately 25cm³.

The electrical capacitance of the cell was measured using a GenRad GR 1689 Precision RLC Digibridge with a basic accuracy of ± 0.02 %. Measurements of the sample capacitance for calculating the static dielectric constant were performed at 1kHz.



- A Outer cylinder
- B Inner cylindrical lid
- C Perforated lid
- D Screw-top lid

Figure 5.1 Dielectric cell

5.3 THEORY AND MEASUREMENT OF THE DIELECTRIC CONSTANT

A substitution method was used to calculate the static dielectric permittivities of liquids. This entails measuring the capacitance of the cell when empty, when filled with the standard dielectric (HPLC grade toluene from Aldrich), and when filled with the liquid under test. The measured capacitance's under these three conditions are defined as C_a , C_s and C_t respectively. The dielectric constants of the standard medium and the material under test are defined as ε_s and ε , respectively. Assuming that the "stray capacitance" involved with the leads and edge effects does not change upon introducing a liquid into the empty cell (see Appendix H), then

$$\epsilon = 1 + \frac{(C_{t} - C_{a})}{(C_{s} - C_{a})}(\epsilon_{s} - 1)$$
 5.5

!

All capacitance measurements were performed using a GenRad 1689 precision RLC Digibridge. In practice the GenRad digibridge is zeroed when the cell is empty, thus setting C_a equal to zero. The dielectric constant of the test material is then

$$\varepsilon = 1 + \frac{C_{t}}{C_{s}} (\varepsilon_{s} - 1)$$
 5.6

Table 5.1 shows the measured capacitance of HPLC grade toluene from 278-338K and its associated dielectric constant⁷⁵.

- 122 -

The static dielectric permittivities of the liquids used in this thesis were measured in this way, experimental errors were estimated to be less than $\pm 1\%$. Appendix I contains tables of the static dielectric permittivities determined for the solutions used in this thesis.

Table 5.1 Capacitance and dielectric constant for HPLC grade toluene and 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Capacitance | Dielectric |
|-------|-------------|------------|
| °C | pF | Constant |
| | Toluene | Toluene |
| | | <i>t</i> |
| 20 | 43.859 | 2.39115 |
| 25 | 43.528 | 2.37900 |
| 30 | 43.183 | 2.36685 |
| 35 | 42.823 | 2.35470 |
| 40 | 42.463 | 2.34255 |
| 45 | 42.118 | 2.33040 |
| 50 | 41.767 | 2.31825 |
| 55 | 41.439 | 2.30610 |
| 60 | 41.104 | 2.29395 |
| 65 | 40.761 | 2.28180 |

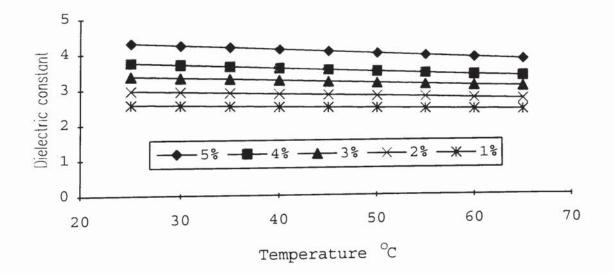


Figure 5.2 Dielectric constant for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

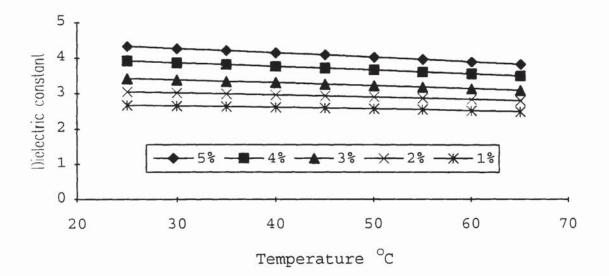


Figure 5.3 Dielectric constant for solutions of p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

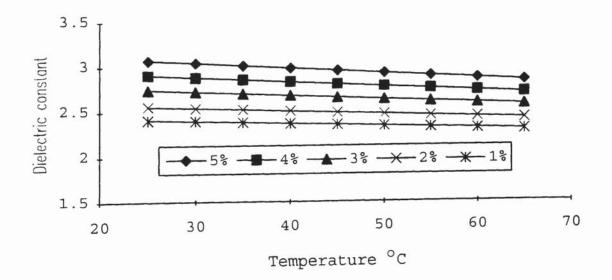


Figure 5.4 Dielectric constant for solutions of nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

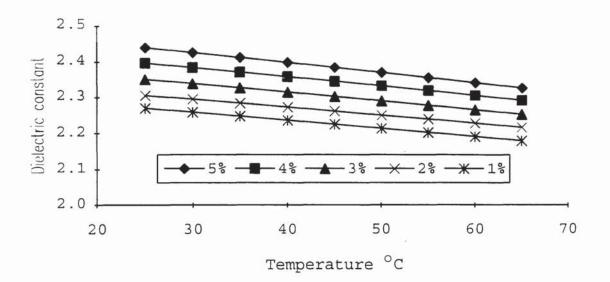


Figure 5.5 Dielectric constant for solutions of aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

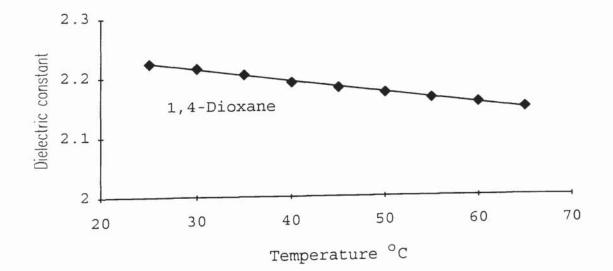


Figure 5.6 Dielectric constant for 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

5.4.1 Introduction

The Debye equation for the molecular polarisation of a molecule was derived upon the assumption that the polar and non-polar molecules in a solution do not interact with one another. This gross simplification makes equation 5.1 only truly applicable to gases and vapours at very low pressures. However, it is assumed that as the concentration of a polar solute in a non-polar solvent is decreased then the interaction between the dipoles is diminished and at zero concentration it disappears altogether. Therefore, if the molecular polarisation of finite concentrations of the polar solute in a non-polar solvent can be determined, then these values can then be extrapolated to obtain the limiting value of the molecular polarisation at zero concentration. This limiting value for the molecular polarisation should not then be debased through interaction between the dipoles.

In general for a system comprised of two components the molecular polarisation can be expressed as

$$P_{\rm T} = P_1 f_1 + P_2 f_2 \qquad 5.7$$

where f_1 and f_2 are the mole fractions of the non-polar solvent and the polar solute respectively, P_1 and P_2 are the molecular polarisation of the non-polar solvent and

- 127 -

the polar solute respectively. P_T is then the molecular polarisation of the solution and is calculated in the same manner as P_1 , i.e., using equation 5.1. If it is assumed that the polarisation of the non-polar solvent is unaffected by the presence of the solute molecules, i.e., P_1 remains constant then

$$P_2 = (P_T - P_1 f_1)/f_2$$
 5.8

The limiting value of \mathtt{P}_2 ($_{\infty}\mathtt{P}_2$ - infinite dilution polarisation) obtained as the solute concentration approaches zero can then be considered to be the molecular polarisation of the solute under conditions described by the Debye equation. To calculate the dipole moment of a molecule the orientation polarisation P_{μ} must be extracted from the measured total infinite dilution polarisation ${}_{\infty}P_2$. A standard method is to measure ${}_{\infty}P_2$ at various temperatures and then plot ${}_{\infty}P_2$ against 1/T. The gradient of a plot of ${}_{\infty}P_2$ against 1/T will then be proportional to the dipole moment of the solute. A failing in this method is that the possible error in the values of P_2 deduced experimentally are inversely proportional to the concentrations of the solutions. Consequently, the values for low concentrations, which are the most important in the extrapolation to zero concentration, tend to be the most inaccurate. Since the rate of change of P_2 with f_2 is generally quite considerable at low concentrations, implicitly assuming that P_2 is invariant with concentration leads to a value

of ${}_{\infty}P_2$ that is lower than that obtained by simply drawing a straight line through the points. Hoecker⁷⁶ suggested plotting the product of P_2f_2 against f_2 , and using the slope of the resulting curve at zero concentration as the resulting value of ${}_{\infty}P_2$. Drawing a tangent to such a curve zero concentration is not easy but with modern at computational aids it is possible to fit a polynomial with some accuracy to the points and hence determine the gradient at zero concentration. However, this method has proved very popular and not methods that avoid calculating the polarisation values at each concentration, and hence save considerable effort, have proved more popular. In general, these theories involve determining the gradient in the limit of zero concentration of the density, refractive index. dielectric constant as functions of either the mole fraction or the weight fraction of the solute. These approaches partially isolate the orientation polarisation contribution by excluding the effects of the electronic polarisation that are derived from refractive index measurements. However, these approaches all suffer from problem of having to determine the the atomic polarisation in order to totally isolate the orientation contribution. It is not possible to directly determine the atomic polarisation but a value can be obtained indirectly by measuring the displacement polarisation and then subtracting the electronic polarisation. Some methods of evaluating P_D are microwave measurements of dielectric permittivity, dielectric polarisation

measurements on frozen solutions and the measurement of the temperature dependence of the molecular polarisation (see section 5.4.3). Unfortunately these measurements are often complex and difficult experimentally and tend to lead to large uncertainties in P_A . Consequently, several prominent theories for determining the dipole moment involve an estimate of P_A (typically 5-15% of P_E) or have neglected the contribution made by P_A to P_T .

5.4.2 The solvent effect

Prior to about 1932 it was generally believed that dipole moments derived from measurements of a polar solute in various non-polar solvents gave a value that was equivalent to the so called 'true' value for the isolated (gas phase) molecule. However, as measurements became more accurate it was soon discovered that these inferences were not correct.

Müller^{77,78} in 1933 found that the apparent dipole moment for chlorobenzene varied with the nature of the solvent used. Müller also pointed out that the observed variations in the dipole moment were unlikely to be due to molecular association, since no association had been observed in chlorobenzene in the vapour state up to pressures of one atmosphere, and his measurements on dilute solutions had been extended down to concentrations equivalent to 0.1 atmospheres. Faced with this new information the so-called solvent effect began to gain credence. It is now a well-established fact that a Solvent Effect does exist and if the apparent dipole moment in solution is greater than that for the vapour it is known as the *negative solvent effect* and if the dipole moment is less then it is referred to as the *positive solvent effect*. Many approaches have been made to resolve problems associated with the measurement of the dipole moments of solutes. These have included theoretical treatments based upon the electrostatic inductive effects of the dipoles on the medium in their vicinity and/or drastic modifications of the Clausius-Mosotti-Debye theory.

It is worth noting that carbon tetrachloride, as a result of its symmetrical character and small tendency for mutual interaction with other compounds, behaves as the nearest possible approach to an ideal solvent for the purpose of measuring dipole moments in solution. Unfortunately, it was found that some of the compounds investigated in this thesis were insoluble in carbontetrachloride. An acceptable alternative solvent was 1,4dioxane which was used as the sole solvent throughout this study, to ensure consistency in subsequent calculations of solute dipole moments etc.

5.4.3 Temperature method for the evaluation of dipole moments.

From equations (5.2, 5.3 and 5.4) it can be seen that the dispersion polarisation P_D of a molecule is independent of temperature. If the dipole moment is assumed to be independent of temperature, then it follows that the orientation polarisation will be inversely proportional to the temperature. It is, therefore possible to write the total molecular polarisation in the form

$$P_{\rm T} = A + B/T \qquad 5.9$$

where A and B are constants. Hence, a plot of infinite dilution molecular polarisation (see section 5.1) against 1/T should be a straight line with an intercept equivalent to the dispersion polarisation P_D . The slope of the plot will be proportional to the square of the dipole. It follows from equation 5.3 that

$$\mu^2 = \frac{9\varepsilon_0 kB}{N}$$
 5.10

The atomic polarisation can be obtained by subtracting the infinite dilution electronic polarisation from the dispersion polarisation according to

$${}_{\infty}P_{A} = {}_{\infty}P_{D} - {}_{\infty}P_{E} \qquad 5.11$$

For solutions it is normally only possible to determine the density, dielectric constant and infinite wavelength refractive index over a limited temperature range. This means that a long extrapolation of ${}_{\infty}P_2$ against 1/T is required to calculate ${}_{\infty}P_D$ and therefore it is not easy to determine ${}_{\infty}P_A$ accurately. Graphs of ${}_{\infty}P_2$ for the various compounds used in this thesis are plotted in Figures 5.7 to 5.10 as a function of temperature. The gradients of these graphs are used to calculate the dipole moment of the solute according to equation 5.10. The dipole moment results are shown in Table 5.2.

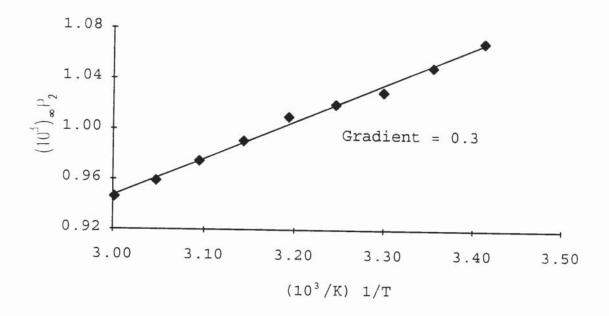


Figure 5.7 Infinite dilution total polarisation, ${}_{\infty}P_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

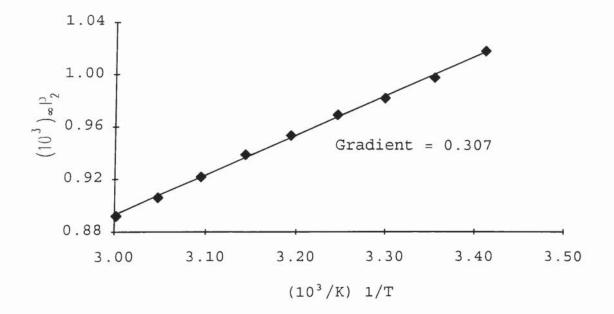


Figure 5.8 Infinite dilution total polarisation, x^{P_2} , for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

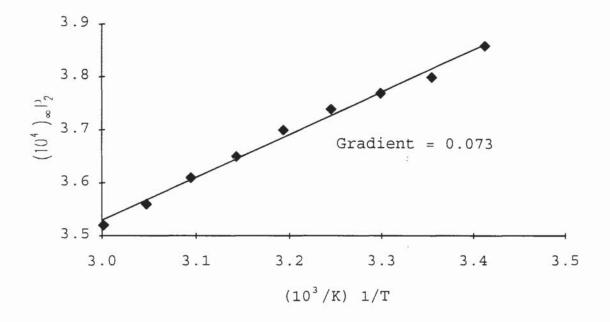


Figure 5.9 Infinite dilution total polarisation, ${}_{\infty}P_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

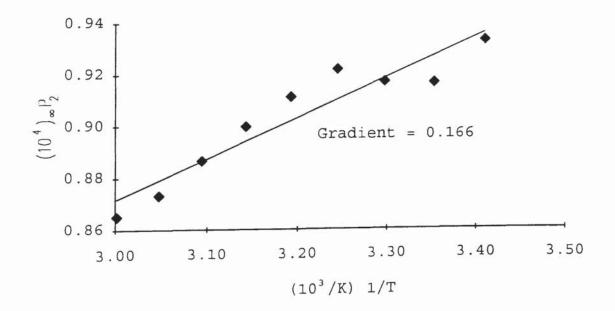


Figure 5.10 Infinite dilution total polarisation, x^{P_2} , for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

| Temp. °C | $(10^3)_{\infty}P_2$ 2-Methyl-4- nitroaniline | (10 ³)∞P ₂ p-Nitroaniline | $(10^3)_{\infty}P_2$ Nitrobenzene | (10 ³)∞P ₂ Aniline |
|-------------|---|---|--------------------------------------|--|
| 20 | 1.0(7) | 1.0(2) | 3.8(6) | 0.93(4) |
| 25 | 1.0(5) | 1.0(0) | 3.8(0) | 0.91(7) |
| 30 | 1.0(3) | 0.9(8) | 3.7(7) | 0.91(8) |
| 35 | 1.0(2) | 0.9(7) | 3.7(4) | 0.92(2) |
| 40 | 1.0(1) | 0.9(5) | 3.7(0) | 0.91(2) |
| 45 | 0.9(9) | 0.9(4) | 3.6(5) | 0.90(0) |
| 50 | 0.9(7) | 0.9(2) | 3.6(1) | 0.88(7) |
| 55 | 0.9(6) | 0.9(1) | 3.5(6) | 0.87(3) |
| 60 | 0.9(5) | 0.8(9) | 3.5(2) | 0.86(5) |

Table 5.2 Infinite dilution total polarisability, ${}_{x}P_{2}$.

Temp. = Temperature

5.4.4 The Guggenheim method for the evaluation of dipole moments

The Guggenheim⁷⁹ method of determining the dipole moment of a solute molecule in a non-polar solvent has two distinct advantages over the temperature method. As the Guggenheim method avoids the need for measuring the densities of the solutions accurately and as the dipole moment is determined at a specific temperature the potential problem associated with a temperature dependent dipole moment is avoided. Guggenheim's treatment does not involve any assumptions not already embodied in the general Debye theory, but the assumption regarding the value of P_A poses a major problem in all theories except the temperature method (see section 5.13). Guggenheim suggested that atomic polarisation's could be considered proportional to molecular volumes. If this approximation is accepted then

$$\mu^{2} = \frac{9\varepsilon_{0}kT}{N} \operatorname{Lim}_{C \to 0} \frac{\partial D}{\partial C}$$
 5.12

where,

$$D = \frac{3(\epsilon_{12} - n_{12}^2)}{(\epsilon_{12} + 2)(n_{12}^2 + 2)}$$
 5.13

and c is the concentration of the solution in moles/ m^3 . A simplification to equation 5.12 and equation 5.13 is to

- 137 -

plot ϵ_{12} – n_{12}^2 against c, where a curve is obtained with intercept ϵ_1 – $n_1^2.$ The dipole moment is then

$$\mu^{2} = \frac{27\varepsilon_{o}kT}{N(\varepsilon_{1} + 2)(n_{1}^{2} + 2)} \operatorname{Lim} \left(c \rightarrow 0 \right) \frac{\partial \left(\varepsilon_{12} - n_{12}^{2} \right)}{\partial C} \qquad 5.14$$

Often, solutions are made up by weight, and hence the simplest form in which to express the concentration of the solute is by its weight fraction, w_2 . The weight fraction is related to c by the expression

$$c = \frac{d_{12}w_2}{M_2}$$
 5.15

Also, from equation 5.13 we can write $\partial D/\partial w_2$ in the form

$$\frac{\partial D}{\partial w_2} = \frac{3}{\left(\epsilon_{12} + 2\right)^2} \cdot \frac{\partial \epsilon}{\partial w_2} - \frac{3}{\left(\frac{1}{n_{12}^2 + 2}\right)^2} \cdot \frac{\partial n^2}{\partial w_2} \qquad 5.16$$

Therefore, if the limiting values of $\partial \epsilon_{12}/\partial w_2$ (defined as a) and $\partial n_{12}^2/\partial w_2$ (defined as b), at zero concentration, are determined then

$$\mu^{2} = \frac{27 \kappa \epsilon_{o} T M_{2}}{d_{1} N} \left\{ \frac{a}{(\epsilon_{1} + 2)^{2}} - \frac{b}{(n_{1}^{2} + 2)^{2}} \right\}$$
 5.17

Weight fractions can also be applied to the simplified Guggenheim equation such that equation 5.14 can be rewritten as

$$\mu^{2} = \frac{27k\varepsilon_{0}TM_{2}}{d_{1}N(\varepsilon_{1}+2)(n_{1}^{2}+2)}\lim_{(w_{2}\rightarrow 0)}\frac{\hat{o}(\varepsilon-n^{2})}{\hat{c}w_{2}}$$
5.18

The difference obtained in the dipole moment from using the simplified Guggenheim equation rather than equations 5.12 or 5.17 will be small as long as $\varepsilon_1 - n_1^2$ is small. Amongst the solvents normally used for dielectric constant determinations the greatest difference between ε and n^2 (about 0.18) occurs with 1,4-dioxane. This introduces a difference in the calculated dipole moment that is approximately 2.74% greater than the value obtained using equation 5.12 or 5.17. Hence as the solutions where made up by weight equation 5.17 was used to calculate the dipole moments of the solutes.

| Temp. °C | a $\hat{c}\epsilon_{12}/\hat{c}w_2$ | b $\partial n_{12}^2 / \partial w_2$ | μ debye |
|-------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|
| 25 | 43 | 0.44 | 7.(20) |
| 30 | 42 | 0.52 | 7.(18) |
| 35 | 41 | 0.59 | 7.(19) |
| 40 | 40 | 0.67 | 7.(19) |
| 45 | 39 | 0.74 | 7.(19) |
| 50 | 38 | 0.81 | 7.(19) |
| 55 | 37 | 0.89 | 7.(18) |
| 60 | 36 | 0.96 | 7.(17) |

Table 5.3Dipole moment of 2-methyl-4-nitroanilinein 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method.

Temp. = Temperature

| Table | 5.4 | Dipole moment of p-nitroaniline in |
|-------|-----|--|
| | | 1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method. |

| °C | $\begin{bmatrix} a \\ \hat{c} \varepsilon_{12} / \partial w_2 \end{bmatrix}$ | b $\partial n_{12}^2 / \partial w_2$ | μ debye |
|----|--|--------------------------------------|------------|
| 25 | 44 | 0.50 | 6.(93) |
| 30 | 43 | 0.55 | 6.(91) |
| 35 | 42 | 0.60 | 6.(90) |
| 40 | 41 | 0.65 | 6.(90) |
| 45 | 39 | 0.70 | 6.(89) |
| 50 | 38 | 0.75 | 6.(88) |
| 55 | 37 | 0.80 | 6.(86) |
| 60 | 36 | 0.85 | 6.(84) |

Temp. = Temperature

| Temp. | a | b | μ |
|-------|---|------------------------------------|--------|
| °C | $\partial \epsilon_{12} / \partial w_2$ | $\partial n_{12}^2 / \partial w_2$ | debye |
| 25 | 18 | 0.10 | 4.(15) |
| 30 | 17 | 0.15 | 4.(14) |
| 35 | 17 | 0.21 | 4.(14) |
| 40 | 16 | 0.26 | 4.(15) |
| 45 | 16 | 0.31 | 4.(15) |
| 50 | 16 | 0.36 | 4.(14) |
| 55 | 15 | 0.41 | 4.(14) |
| 60 | 15 | 0.46 | 4.(13) |

Table 5.5Dipole moment of nitrobenzene in1,4-dioxane using the Guggenheim method.

| Table | 5.6 | Dipole moment of aniline in 1,4-dioxane |
|-------|-----|---|
| | | using the Guggenheim method. |

| Temp. °C | $\begin{bmatrix} a \\ \partial \epsilon_{12} / \partial w_2 \end{bmatrix}$ | b $\partial n_{12}^2 / \partial w_2$ | μ debye |
|-------------|--|--------------------------------------|------------|
| 25 | 4.5 | 0.49 | 1.(70) |
| 30 | 4.3 | 0.47 | 1.(69) |
| 35 | 4.3 | 0.46 | 1.(71) |
| 40 | 4.2 | 0.44 | 1.(73) |
| 45 | 4.1 | 0.42 | 1.(73) |
| 50 | 4.0 | 0.41 | 1.(74) |
| 55 | 3.9 | 0.39 | 1.(74) |
| 60 | 3.8 | 0.38 | 1.(74) |

Temp. = Temperature

5.5.1 Onsager's theory

Onsager's⁸⁰ theory is in principal based upon the Clausius-Mosotti-Debye theory but it does have the important distinction of including what Onsager himself called the "Reaction Field". The direction of the reaction field which is assumed to be parallel to the axial direction of the dipole moment, is caused by electrical displacements in the non-polar solvent molecules following the addition of a polar solute molecule. Evidently, therefore, the reaction field must be proportional to the total dipole moment of the solute molecule and dependent on the instantaneous orientation of the dipole moment.

Onsager adopted the same molecular model as Debye, and developed the following equation for the dipole moment of a pure polar liquid.

$$\mu^{2} = \frac{9\varepsilon_{0}kT}{N} \cdot \frac{\left(\varepsilon - n^{2}\right)\left(2\varepsilon + n^{2}\right)}{\varepsilon\left(n^{2} + 2\right)^{2}} \cdot \frac{M}{d}$$
 5.19

5.6 DISCUSSION OF DIPOLE MOMENT RESULTS

The calculated value of the dipole moment for aniline (1.6 and 1.7 debye) dissolved in 1,4-dioxane compares very favourably with the previously published values of 1.78 debye^{81} , 1.75 debye^{82} , and $1.75-1.91 \text{ debye}^{83}$. These

- 142 -

published values for aniline can be directly compared to the Guggenheim value presented here as the solvent and method of calculating the dipole moment were identical. Published values for the dipole moment of nitrobenzene vary from 3.95-4.22 debye^{83,84,85,86,49,87} these include values calculated from a variety of solvents and as a pure liquid and gas. It is worth noting that the value of the dipole moment calculated using Guggenheims method are 3.97 debye and 3.96 debye⁴⁹ using CCl₄ and C_6H_6 respectively as solvents. As 1,4-dioxane tends to have a positive solvent effect the value presented here of 4.1 debye using the Guggenheim method is not unexpected. Toluene has a published value of 0.34 debye⁸⁵ that compares well with our value of 0.36 debye using the Onsager equation, unfortunately the method by which the published value was determined was not reported. The dipole moment of p-nitroaniline has been reported as 7.2 debye⁸⁸ measured as a neat melt, 6.2 debye⁸⁷ as a solute dissolved in acetone, and 6.8 debye⁸⁹ as a solute in 1,4dioxane. Again as 1,4-dioxane tends to have a positive solvent effect the value presented here of 6.9 and 7.1 debye is not unexpected especially when compared to the literature value of 6.8 debye. It would be expected that the addition of the CH3 to p-nitroaniline would result in slightly larger dipole moment for 2-methyl-4а nitroaniline than that for p-nitroaniline. The value of the dipole moment of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline determined here is 6.9 and 7.2 debye which is on average slightly

larger than the average value determined for pnitroaniline.

Therefore, for all the compounds investigated the present dipole moments agree very closely with previously published values when the method of calculation and the solvent used are taken into account. In general, the Guggenheim method of calculating the dipole moment of a solute is considered superior because it involves a smaller number of calculations than the temperature method.

| Table 5.7 | Dipole moment results for various compounds |
|-----------|---|
| | using different methods of calculation. |
| | |

| Compound | Solvent | Method of | Dipole | Error |
|----------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|
| | | Calculation | moment | + |
| | | | debye | debye |
| | | | actoryc | actoryc |
| 2-Methyl- | 1,4-dioxane | Temperature | 6.9 | 0.1 |
| 4-nitroaniline | | | 0.5 | 0.12 |
| | 1,4-dioxane | Guggenheim | 7.2 | 0.1 |
| | | Average | 7.1 | 0.1 |
| p-Nitroaniline | 1,4-dioxane | Temperature | 7.1 | 0.1 |
| | 1,4-dioxane | Guggenheim | 6.9 | 0.1 |
| | | Average | 7.0 | 0.1 |
| Nitrobenzene | 1,4-dioxane | Temperature | 3.7 | 0.2 |
| | 1,4-dioxane | Guggenheim | 4.1 | 0.1 |
| | | Average | 3.9 | 0.2 |
| Aniline | 1,4-dioxane | Temperature | 1.6 | 0.1 |
| | 1,4-dioxane | Guggenheim | 1.7 | 0.1 |
| | | Average | 1.7 | 0.1 |
| Toluene | None | Temperature | 0.22 | 0.1 |
| | None | Onsager | 0.36 | 0.1 |

CHAPTER 6

REFRACTIVE INDEX AND ELECTRONIC POLARISATION

6.1 REFRACTIVE INDEX EQUIPMENT

The refractive indices of solvents and solutions were measured using a Zeiss Abbe refractometer (Model A Series 7) which can take readings of the refractive index to an accuracy of ±0.0001. Although the Abbe refractometer is not generally as accurate as some other methods of measuring refractive indices it does have the advantage that thermal equilibrium is established extremely rapidly. This means that a series of measurements on one solution can be made very quickly and a good mean value obtained. Refractive indices were measured at 593nm and 633nm and over the temperature range 298-338K.

6.2 CALIBRATION OF THE ABBE REFRACTOMETER

Refractive indices measured using an Abbe refractometer involve the initial measurement of the angular displacement of a beam of light following the insertion of a sample. The angle of deviation is measured in minutes and seconds. As the refractive index is proportional to the angle of deviation the refractive index can therefore be readily obtained from the calibration chart provided with the instrument. For ease of use with a spreadsheet the calibration chart was converted into a third order polynomial equation.

6.3 CALCULATION OF THE INFINITE-WAVELENGTH REFRACTIVE INDEX (CAUCHY THEOREM)

For all the compounds examined in this thesis the refractive index decreases with increasing wavelength (see Appendix I) which is the phenomenon of normal dispersion. Therefore, it may be assumed that the main part of the dispersion of these compounds corresponds to an absorption in the ultraviolet region. This implies that in order to obtain accurate values for the electronic polarisability, α , of a molecule, it is necessary to use the values of the refractive index extrapolated to zero frequency or infinite wavelength, without taking into account any contributions by the atomic or the orientational polarisation. One way to obtain an extrapolated value to n_{∞} is to use the Cauchy dispersion formula^{90,91} which develops the refractive index

where a and b are constants. The refractive index at infinite wavelength, n_{∞} , may be calculated with

acceptable accuracy by using only the first two terms in equation 6.1. Therefore if n_1 and n_2 are the refractive indices of a sample at wavelengths of λ_1 and λ_2 respectively then

$$n_{\infty} = \frac{\lambda_1^2 n_1 - \lambda_2^2 n_2}{\lambda_1^2 - \lambda_2^2}$$
 6.2

6.4 MOLECULAR REFRACTION - ELECTRONIC POLARISATION

As already shown in Chapter 5 the total molecular polarisation, $P_{\rm T}$, of a substance is defined by

$$P_{\rm T} = \frac{(\varepsilon - 1)M}{(\varepsilon + 2)\rho}$$
 6.3

It was shown by Maxwell⁹² that the dielectric constant of a medium is related to its refractive index, measured for the same frequency of radiation, by the function

$$n^2 = \varepsilon \psi \qquad \qquad 6.4$$

where ψ is the magnetic permeability of the medium considered. Except for ferromagnetic materials ψ is almost equal to unity, it therefore follows that

$$\epsilon_{\lambda} = n_{\lambda}^2$$
 6.5

Thus by re-arranging equation 6.4 and equation 6.5 it may be shown that 93

$$P_{\rm E} = \frac{\left(n^2 - 1\right)M}{\left(n^2 + 2\right)\rho}$$
 6.6

From the wave and electromagnetic theory of light $Lorenz^{94,95}$ and $Lorentz^{96}$ also independently showed that the function

$$R = \frac{(n^2 - 1)M}{(n^2 + 2)d}$$
 6.7

where M is the mass and d is the density, is a constant independent of temperature. The quantity R, is known as the molecular refraction.

6.4.1 MEASUREMENT OF THE ELECTRONIC POLARISABILITY

As the refractive index extrapolated to infinite wavelength (see section 6.3) is entirely due to the electronic contribution, equation 6.5 can be re-written as

$$P_{\rm E} = \frac{\left(n_{\infty}^2 - 1\right)M}{\left(n_{\infty}^2 + 2\right)\rho} = \frac{N(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}{9\varepsilon_0} \qquad 6.8$$

From chapter 2

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{3} \left(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 \right)$$
 6.9

Therefore substituting equation 6.8 into equation 6.7 and rearranging gives:-

$$\alpha = \frac{3\varepsilon_0 P_E}{N}$$
 6.10

Strictly speaking, equation 6.6 is only valid for gases or vapours at very low pressures, therefore for polar solutes the infinite dilution electronic polarisation P_E is generally determined by employing a method similar to that used for determining the infinite dilution molecular polarisation (see Chapter 5). In practice the electronic polarisation of a solute is evaluated for a fixed concentration of solute over a temperature range. As the electronic polarisation is effectively temperature independent the average value is taken for the chosen temperature range. It is assumed that

$$P_{\rm E} = f_1 P_{\rm E1} + f_2 P_{\rm E2} \tag{6.11}$$

where P_E is the electronic polarisation for the solution, f_1 and f_2 are the mole fractions of the solvent and solute respectively, and P_{E1} and P_{E2} are the electronic polarisations of the solvent and solute respectively. Using equation 6.10 it is then possible to calculate P_{E2} by measuring the refractive index of the solutions. The polarisability, α_2 , of the solute may be determined using equation 6.9. In general, α_2 will depend on the concentration of solute and must be extrapolated to zero concentration to obtain the infinite dilution value, $_{\infty}\alpha_2$. This may be achieved by fitting a graph of α_2 against f_2 to a straight line and taking the intercept on the y-axis to be equal to $_{\infty}\alpha_2$. The refractive index is accurate to the third decimal place. The error in the infinite wavelength refractive index is expressed as the most probable error and is defined by

$$g = \left(g_1^2 + g_2^2\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$
 6.12

where f is the percentage error in n_{∞} and g_1 and g_2 are the percentage errors in n_1 and n_2 respectively. The most probable accuracy in n_{∞} due to errors in n_1 and n_2 is to the second decimal place.

As an example the steps required to determine the electronic polarisability, α_2 , (using the above equations) for a 5% solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane and for pure 1,4-dioxane has been outlined in Table 6.1 to Table 6.5. Table 6.1 contains the density and refractive index data for 1,4-dioxane. The infinite wavelength refractive index in Table 6.1 is calculated from the refractive index data in Table 6.1 at 589.3nm and 632.8nm according to the Cauchy theorem. The infinite refractive index and the density data in Table 6.1 is then used to calculate the molecular refraction data in

- 151 -

Table 6.2 according to equation 6.8. Table 6.2 also contains the average electronic polarisability of 1,4dioxane calculated from the molecular refraction data using equation 6.10. In a similar manner to that described above the molecular refraction of a 5% solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline is calculated in Table 6.5. The molecular refraction of the solution in Table 6.5 is then converted into the electronic polarisation of the solute using equations 6.10 and 6.11. The electronic polarisability of the solute is calculated in exactly the same way for the remaining concentrations. The electronic polarisability for the solutions are then extrapolated to infinite dilution electronic polarisation. The the graphical extrapolation of P_E to the infinite dilution value for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline is shown in Figure 6.1.

Table 6.6 contains all the infinite dilution electronic polarisation values, ${}_{\infty}\alpha_{2}$, determined for the compounds and solutes used in this thesis. The error in ${}_{\infty}\alpha_{2}$ is presented as the error in the intercept of the ordinate axis and has a 68% confidence limit.

Table 6.1Refractive index and density data for
HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. °C | Refractive Index at 589.3nm | Refractive Index at 632.8nm | Refractive Index at Infinite | Density kg m ⁻³ |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 25 | 1.419(5) | 1.417(4) | wavelength | 1029.(12) |
| 30 | 1.417(1) | 1.415(0) | 1.40(16) | 1023.(30) |
| 35 | 1.415(0) | 1.412(9) | 1.40(00) | 1017.(26) |
| 40 | 1.412(4) | 1.410(4) | 1.39(84) | 1011.(54) |
| 45 | 1.409(8) | 1.408(3) | 1.39(68) | 1005.(61) |
| 50 | 1.407(7) | 1.406(0) | 1.39(51) | 1000.(00) |
| 55 | 1.405(3) | 1.403(7) | 1.39(35) | 994.(15) |
| 60 | 1.403(1) | 1.401(6) | 1.39(19) | 988.(56) |

Table 6.2Molecular refraction and electronicpolarisation data for HPLC grade1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Molecular | Average |
|-------|---------------------------|--|
| °C | Refraction m ³ | Electronic |
| | | Polarisability |
| | | (α) Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| 25 | 2.09E-05 | 9.3E-40 |
| 30 | 2.09E-05 | |
| 35 | 2.10E-05 |] |
| 40 | 2.10E-05 | |
| 45 | 2.11E-05 | |
| 50 | 2.11E-05 |] |
| 55 | 2.12E-05 |] |
| 60 | 2.12E-05 | |

Table 6.3 Molar fractions and mean molecular weight for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

| Conc. | Molar | Molar | Molecular |
|----------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|
| Solution | Fraction f ₁ | Fraction f_2 | Weight kg m ⁻³ |
| 5% | 0.97171 | 0.02829 | 0.08993 |
| 4% | 0.97741 | 0.02259 | 0.08957 |
| 38 | 0.98311 | 0.01689 | 0.08920 |
| 2% | 0.98876 | 0.01124 | 0.08884 |
| 18 | 0.99439 | 0.00561 | 0.08848 |

Table 6.4Refractive index and density data for a 5%
solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in HPLC
grade 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp o _C | Refractive Index at 589.3nm | Refractive Index at 632.8nm | Refractive Index at Infinite wavelength | Density kg m ⁻³ |
|------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| 25 | 1.431(2) | 1.428(2) | 1.410(6) | 1039.(47) |
| 30 | 1.428(7) | 1.426(6) | 1.410(3) | 1033.(77) |
| 35 | 1.426(9) | 1.424(6) | 1.409(9) | 1027.(67) |
| 40 | 1.424(1) | 1.422(2) | 1.409(5) | 1022.(01) |
| 45 | 1.421(9) | 1.420(2) | 1.409(1) | 1016.(90) |
| 50 | 1.419(8) | 1.417(9) | 1.408(7) | 1011.(03) |
| 55 | 1.416(2) | 1.415(7) | 1.408(3) | 1005.(16) |
| 60 | 1.414(1) | 1.413(1) | 1.408(0) | 1000.(08) |

Table 6.5 Molecular refraction and electronic polarisation data for a 5% solution of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in HPLC grade 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Molecular | Molecular | Average |
|-------|----------------|--------------|--|
| °C | Refraction | Refraction | Electronic |
| | Solution m^3 | Solute m^3 | Polarisability |
| | | | (α) Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| 25 | 2.15E-05 | 3.52E-05 | 2.1E-39 |
| 30 | 2.16E-05 | 3.87E-05 | |
| 35 | 2.17E-05 | 4.26E-05 | |
| 40 | 2.18E-05 | 4.63E-05 | |
| 45 | 2.19E-05 | 5.01E-05 | 1 |
| 50 | 2.20E-05 | 5.33E-05 | 1 |
| 55 | 2.21E-05 | 5.72E-05 | 1 |
| 60 | 2.22E-05 | 6.5E-05 | 1 |

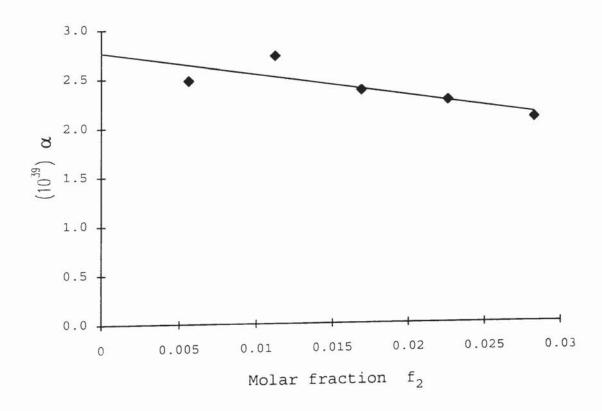


Figure 6.1 Electronic polarisability, α, for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction.

Table 6.6Electronic Polarisation data for various
compounds.

| Compound (or solute) | Solvent | Electronic Polarisability $(_{\infty}\alpha_2)$ Cm ² V ⁻¹ | Error ± Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
|-------------------------|-------------|---|---|
| 2-Methyl-4-nitroaniline | 1,4-dioxane | 2.8E-39 | 2E-40 |
| p-Nitroaniline | 1,4-dioxane | 2.0E-39 | 1E-40 |
| Nitrobenzene | 1,4-dioxane | 1.5E-39 | 2e-40 |
| Aniline | 1,4-dioxane | 1.17E-39 | 5E-41 |
| Toluene | None | 1.19E-39 | 1E-41 |
| 1,4-Dioxane | None | 9.28E-40 | 4E-42 |

CHAPTER 7

DEPOLARISATION THEORY AND MEASUREMENT

7.1 INTRODUCTION

The anisotropy of the electric dipole polarisability is a molecular property that, in addition to its' vital importance in all applications of the Kerr effect to problems of molecular structure, is needed in the evaluation of the molecular hyperpolarisabilities from the Kerr effect. The anisotropy parameter, δ^2 , of a molecule can be determined from the Rayleigh depolarisation ratio of scattered light^{97,98}. This Chapter deals with the theory, experimental method and results obtained for various molecules.

7.2 RAYLEIGH SCATTERING AND MOLECULAR ANISOTROPY

Rayleigh scattering makes use of the fact that for non-isotropic molecules the dipole induced by an incident light beam is in general not parallel to the electric field vector of incident light, which means that the light scattered in a direction perpendicular to that of the incident beam will contain a component with an electric field vector parallel to the direction of propagation of the incident beam. The intensity of this component depends on the anisotropy of the molecules' polarisability. The anisotropy parameter for a molecule when the incident light beam is vertically polarised is determined from⁹⁹:-

$$\delta^2 = \frac{5\Delta}{(3-4\Delta)}$$
 7.1

where Δ is the "depolarisation factor" for light scattered transversely by the material when a light beam passes through it. The "depolarisation factor", Δ , is defined as¹⁰⁰:-

$$\Delta = \frac{I_{h}}{I_{v}}$$
 7.2

where I_h and I_v are the intensity of polarised light in the horizontal plane and vertical plane respectively for transversely scattered light.

Equation 7.1 is only valid for light scattered by low density gases. For liquids the effect of fluctuations in the number of molecules in an element of volume V has to be taken into consideration; this is given by $\overline{(\Delta v)}^2 = RT\beta v^2/NV$, where $\overline{(\Delta v)}^2$ is the mean square deviation of the number of molecules per unit volume from the mean value v, β is the isothermal compressibility, V is the volume, and N is Avogadro's number. Consequently, for liquids equation 7.3 (below) should be used instead of equation 7.1 (see reference 101).

$$\delta^2 = \frac{5RT\beta v\Delta}{(3-4\Delta)N}$$
 7.3

7.3 MOLECULAR ANISOTROPY AT INFINITE DILUTION

In calculating the first hyperpolarisability of a molecule from the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant it was uncertain as to whether or not it was appropriate to use depolarisation data measured on dilute gases. This problem was addressed by Le Fèvre and Rao¹⁰² who determined that depolarisation factors of solutions as the correct source in the circumstances stated. Le Fèvre and Rao developed a procedure for determining the molecular anisotropy of a molecule at infinite dilution, $_{\infty}\delta^2$, such that equation 7.3 is rewritten for a solution containing a molar fraction f_2 of solute of molecular weight M₂ in a solvent of molecular weight M₁:-

$$\delta_{12}^{2} = \frac{5\Delta_{12}RT\beta_{12}d_{12}}{(3 - 4\Delta_{12})M_{12}}$$
 7.4

where $R = 8.314 \times 10^7$ erg $K^{-1} \text{ mol}^{-1}$, T is the absolute temperature, and d is the density. In analogy with the determination of ${}_{\infty}K_2$ (see section 2.6) the following equations are assumed to apply at high dilution

 $\Delta_{12} = \Delta_1 + Af_2 7.5$

$$d_{12} = d_1 + Df_2$$
 7.6

$$\beta_{12} = \beta_1 + Bf_2 \qquad 7.7$$

$$M_{12} = M_1 f_1 + M_2 f_2 7.8$$

If equation 7.4 is expanded, by substitution from equation 7.5 to equation 7.8, differentiated with respect to f_2 and $f_2=0$ then

$${}_{\infty}\delta_{2}^{2} = \delta_{1}^{2} \left[1 + \frac{A}{\Delta_{1}} + \frac{B}{\beta_{1}} + \frac{D}{d_{1}} + \frac{(M_{1} - M_{2})}{M_{1}} + \frac{4A}{(3 - 4\Delta_{1})} \right]$$
 7.9

Following Le Fèvre and Rao¹⁰², B/β_1 is considered to be sufficiently small with respect to A/Δ_1 that it may be safely ignored in equation 7.9.

7.4 EXPERIMENTAL METHOD

Measurements of the depolarisation ratio were taken using a Otsuka DLS-700 Dynamic Light Scattering Spectrophotometer. The incident light source was a helium neon laser emitting vertically polarised light at 632.6nm. Samples were maintained at a constant temperature of 20°C using a water circulator connected to the light-scattering instrument.

Every sample was filtered using a Millipore Fluoropore 0.22µm filter before being inserted into the DLS spectrophotometer. All the compounds measured, except toluene and 1,4-dioxane, were made up as solutions in 1,4-dioxane and were of varying concentrations. Toluene and 1,4-dioxane were measured in the undiluted form. Measurements were repeated four times each of which was a set of ten measurements and then averaged to obtain a better degree of accuracy. The infinite dilution anisotropy parameter was then calculated using the methods described in section 7.3.

7.4.1 Discussion of results

The anisotropy of the compounds increased with the increasing lack of symmetry in the molecules. Most depolarisation work has been done on gases and pure liquids and very little if any at all on infinite dilution methods. There are, therefore, only a few literature values with which to make any comparison with the results presented in this chapter.

The infinite dilution anisotropy for nitrobenzene has been previously determined by Le Fèvre in carbontetrachloride using white light. Le Fèvre obtained a value of 0.0325 that is lower than the value 0.0365 obtained in this thesis. However it should be noted that the gas value for nitrobenzene using white light has been measured as 0.0545. Therefore, considering that the anisotropy parameter calculated in this thesis was measured using a different light source and solvent, to Le Fèvre, the value of 0.0365 would appear to be quite reasonable (see Table 7.3). It can be seen from Tables 7.4 and 7.5 that the anisotropy parameters for toluene 1,4-dioxane agree well with literature values. and Appendix K contains tables of the depolarisation ratio determined for the solutions used in this thesis.

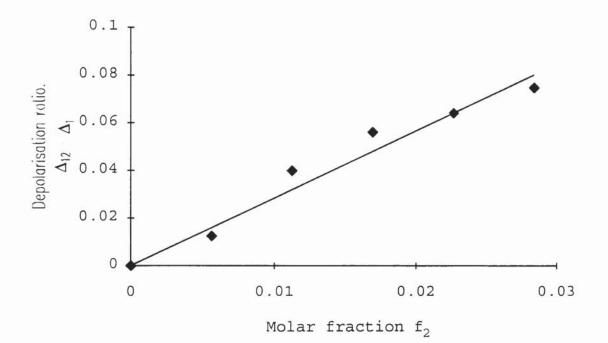


Figure 7.1 Depolarisation ratio for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction.

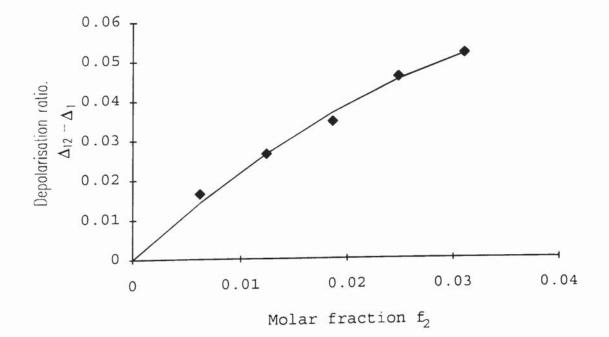


Figure 7.2 Depolarisation ratio for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction.

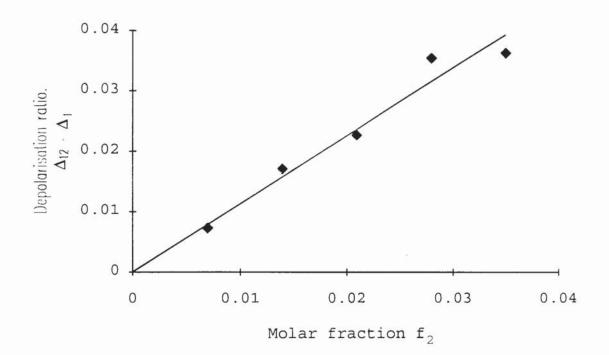


Figure 7.3 Depolarisation ratio for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction.

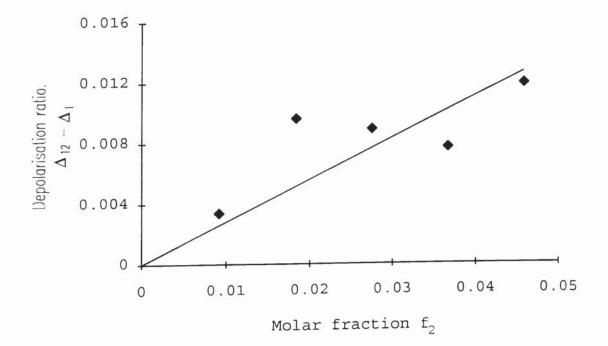


Figure 7.4 Depolarisation ratio for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of molar fraction.

Table 7.1 Depolarisation and anisotropy parameters for pure liquids.

| Compound | Δ | $m^2 N^{-1}$ | d kgm ⁻³ | M _l kg | $\begin{array}{c} \delta^2 \\ \pm 0.0005 \end{array}$ |
|-----------------|----------|--------------|------------------------|----------------------|---|
| 1,4- Dioxane | 0.064(5) | 6.95e-10 | 1034.(56) | 0.08812 | 0.023(4) |
| Toluene | 0.323(4) | 8.60e-10 | 867.(63) | 0.09215 | 0.018(7) |

Table 7.2Anisotropy parameter for various compoundsin 1,4-dioxane.

| Compound | A | D | M ₂ | $_{\infty}\delta_{2}^{2}$ | Error ± |
|-----------------------------|-------|---------|----------------|---------------------------|------------|
| Aniline | 0.279 | 6.073 | 0.09313 | 0.01(67) | 1E-3 |
| Nitrobenzene | 1.132 | 217.84 | 0.12311 | 0.03(65) | 2E-3 |
| p-Nitro- aniline | 2.457 | 401.156 | 0.13813 | 0.10(32) | 4E-3 |
| 2-Methyl-4- nitroaniline | 2.847 | 334.288 | 0.15213 | 0.11(56) | 7E-3 |

Table 7.3Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for
nitrobenzene with literature values.

| Nitrobenzene | $_{\infty}\delta_2^2$ | δ_{gas}^2 | λ |
|--------------|-----------------------|------------------|-------------|
| This Work | 0.036(5) | - | 632.8nm |
| Ref. 102 | 0.0325 | - | white light |
| Ref. 103 | - | 0.0545 | white light |

Table 7.4Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for1,4-dioxane with literature values.

| 1,4-Dioxane | Δ | δ^2_{liquid} | λ |
|-------------|----------|---------------------|---------|
| This Work | 0.064(5) | 0.0234 | 632.8nm |
| Ref. 104 | 0.0699 | 0.0255 | 546nm |

Table 7.5Comparison of the anisotropy parameter for
toluene with literature values.

| Toluene | Δ | δ^2_{liquid} | $_{\infty}\delta_2^2$ | δ_{gas}^2 | λ |
|-----------|---------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------|-------------|
| This Work | 0.323(4) | 0.02(23) | - | - | 632.8nm |
| Ref.105* | 0.359 | 0.0270 | - | - | 632.8nm |
| Ref.104 | 0.3678 | 0.0283 | - | - | 546nm |
| Ref.102 | - | - | 0.0177 | - | white light |
| Ref.103 | - | 0.0204 | - | 0.0377 | white light |

* measured at 15°C

CHAPTER 8

INFINITE DILUTION MOLAR KERR CONSTANTS AND HYPERPOLARISABILITIES

8.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter combines the refractive index, density, dielectric constant, and Kerr constant values derived in earlier chapters to determine the infinite dilution molar Kerr constants of the compounds used. The temperature dependence of the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant then combined with the dipole moment, electronic is polarisation, and anisotropy parameter data to determine the hyperpolarisability and the polarisability ellipsoid The hyperpolarisability and the of the solute. polarisability ellipsoid of the solvents are calculated using the molar Kerr constant.

8.2 ERROR ANALYSIS

All the errors quoted have a 68% confidence limit. The error in a quantity containing several measured quantities is determined as follows. If a quantity Q is a function of several measured quantities x, y, z,... then the error in Q due to errors ∂x , ∂y , ∂z ,... in x, y, z,... respectively is given by

$$\partial Q \cong \frac{\partial Q}{\partial x} \partial x + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} \partial y + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial z} \partial z + \dots$$
 8.1

The first term $\frac{\partial Q}{\partial x} \partial x$ is the error in Q due to an error ∂x in x only (that is, corresponding to $\partial y, \partial z, \ldots$ all being zero), and similarly the second term $\frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} \partial y$ is the error in Q due to an error ∂y in y only. This result is often referred to as the *principal of superposition of errors*¹⁰⁶. Errors in straight line and/or polynomial fits are calculated according to the normal method associated with the *method of least squares*¹⁰⁶.

8.3 HYPERPOLARISABILITIES OF SOLUTIONS

The infinite dilution molar Kerr constant for the solutes was determined using the method derived by Le Fèvre (see section 2.6). All the calculations were performed on an EXCEL 4.0TM spreadsheet designed by the author for this purpose. The variation of B_{12} , ε_{12} , and d_{12} for solutions of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline were found to have a linear relationship with w_2 . However B_{12} , ε_{12} , and d_{12} for solutions of p-nitroaniline, nitrobenzene, and aniline were found to have a non-linear relationship with w_2 and were therefore fitted to an equation of the type shown in equation 2.39. Where-ever possible data fitted

to a straight line or a curve was accomplished using a *weighted* fit. All of the solutes used except aniline had, by a consequence of their symmetry, the direction of the dipole moment aligned along the direction of maximum polarisability. This direction was denoted as the 3rd axis (see Figure 8.1).

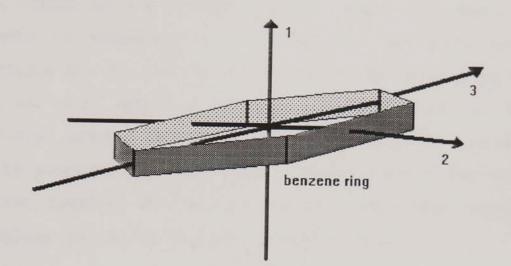


Figure 8.1 Polarisability axes associated with the benzene ring.

Using this nomenclature simplifies the molar Kerr constant as μ_2 and μ_1 are therefore zero (except for aniline). This makes it easier to solve for α_1 , α_2 , and α_3 . The dipole moment for aniline does not lie in the plane of the benzene ring therefore only the μ_2 component is zero. This greatly increases the mathematical complexity in calculating α_1 , α_2 , and α_3 . The hyperpolarisability calculated will therefore be the value lying at an angle to the benzene plane since β is a vector quantity. The β value for aniline can be compared

with that for the other solutes which lie along axis 3 by multiplying by $\cos\theta$, where θ is the angle made by the dipole moment and the benzene plane. Published values for the angle of the dipole moment with respect to the plane of the phenyl ring vary considerably and cover the range 34° to 47.7° (see references 107,108,109,and 110). Aroney¹⁰⁹ et al calculated the angle as 34° for aniline as a solute in 1,4-dioxane and this angle has been adopted here to calculate α_1 , α_2 , and α_3 . The polarisability values α_1 , α_2 , and α_3 are calculated by solving equations 2.26, 6.9, and 7.9. Results are presented in SI and e.s.u. units, Appendix L contains conversion factors for the properties used in this thesis. Tables and diagrams that compare the results reported here with literature values can be seen on the following pages.

8.4 HYPERPOLARISABILITIES OF SOLVENTS

To determine the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant of the solutes in 1,4-dioxane it was necessary to determine the molar Kerr constant of pure 1,4-dioxane. Measurements performed on 1,4-dioxane were identical to the method used for the solutions. The molar Kerr constant results for 1,4-dioxane are presented in Appendix F. As 1,4-dioxane does not have a dipole moment the [K₃] term of the molar Kerr constant is zero. This enables the temperature dependence of the molar Kerr constant for 1,4-dioxane to be fitted to an equation of the form

$$y = a + b/T$$
 8.1

Using the data shown in Appendix F we obtain

$$a = 1.3 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{-27} \text{ m}^5 \text{V}^{-2} \text{mol}^{-1} \qquad 8.2$$

and

$$b = -6.8 \pm 2.3 \times 10^{-26} \text{ m}^5 \text{V}^{-2} \text{mol}^{-1} \text{K}$$
 8.3

The value of the second hyperpolarisability, calculated from the intercept, is $\gamma = 7.6 \pm 0.4 \times 10^{-60} \text{ C}^4 \text{m}^4 \text{J}^{-3}$. Mendicuti and Saiz¹¹¹ quote values for 1,4-dioxane as

$$a = 3.9 \pm 0.9 \times 10^{-26} \text{ m}^5 \text{V}^{-2} \text{mol}^{-1}$$
 8.4

$$b = -8.2 \pm 2.6 \times 10^{-24} \text{ m}^5 \text{V}^{-2} \text{mol}^{-1} \text{K}$$
 8.5

and,

$$\gamma = 5.1 \pm 1.2 \times 10^{-60} \text{ C}^4 \text{m}^4 \text{J}^{-3}$$
 8.6

where Mendicuti and Saiz defined ${}_{\infty}K_2$ as nine times larger than that defined in this thesis (note γ is directly comparable). Mendicuti and Saiz¹¹¹ computed the refractive index of 1,4-dioxane as $n^2 \approx \epsilon$, which may be the origin of the difference between the value of γ calculated by Mendicuti and Saiz compared with that reported here.

Originally, toluene was dissolved in cyclohexane in attempt to determine the first hyperpolarisability of toluene. However, the errors in the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{\infty}K_2$, were so large that this method was impractical. It has been reported by Le Fèvre and Le Fèvre⁸⁵ that the molar Kerr constant of pure liquid toluene is close to the apparent ${}_{\infty}K_2$ values found in carbon tetrachloride - i.e. no marked solvent action is apparent. It was therefore decided for simplicity to determine the first hyperpolarisability, β , of toluene from the temperature dependence of the molar Kerr constant of the pure liquid rather than from its infinite dilution molar Kerr constant value in 1,4-dioxane. For greater accuracy the experimental determination of toluene over temperature was performed twice. The results for toluene can be seen in Table 8.13, 8.14 and 8.15.

Literature values are available for the polarisability axis for nitrobenzene, toluene, and aniline as dilute solutions in various solvents; these are summarised in Table 8.16. The polarisabilities reported here are plotted against the literature values (see Figure 8.7) and it can be seen that the values reported here for the polarisability axes of nitrobenzene are proportional to the literature values.

| Temp | αε, | β | γ | δ | 1027 | 1027 |
|------|-------|--------|--------|--------|------|-------|
| °C | | | 16 | | ∞K2 | error |
| | | | | | | ± |
| 15 | 43.31 | 0.2000 | 0.1585 | 5383.3 | 9647 | 102 |
| 20 | 42.35 | 0.2035 | 0.1616 | 5122.7 | 9209 | 41 |
| 25 | 41.39 | 0.2071 | 0.1646 | 4921.1 | 8876 | 44 |
| 30 | 40.44 | 0.2108 | 0.1677 | 4713.7 | 8533 | 55 |
| 35 | 39.48 | 0.2145 | 0.1708 | 4533.0 | 8238 | 45 |
| 40 | 38.52 | 0.2182 | 0.1739 | 4347.2 | 7933 | 47 |
| 45 | 37.57 | 0.2220 | 0.1770 | 4146.1 | 7598 | 70 |
| 50 | 36.61 | 0.2258 | 0.1802 | 3970.1 | 7309 | 81 |
| 55 | 35.65 | 0.2297 | 0.1833 | 3818.2 | 7063 | 95 |
| 60 | 34.70 | 0.2336 | 0.1865 | 3667.1 | 6817 | 95 |
| 65 | 33.74 | 0.2376 | 0.1896 | 3493.8 | 6528 | 136 |
| 70 | 32.78 | 0.2416 | 0.1928 | 3347.7 | 6289 | 135 |

Table 8.1Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$,
for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

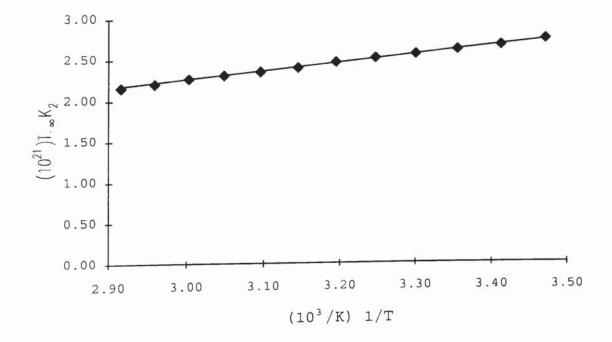


Figure 8.2 Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in 1,4 dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

Table 8.2Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in
1,4-dioxane (SI units).

| Property S.I. | Value | error | Units |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|---|
| | | ± | |
| 10 ²⁰ x slope | 106 | 2 | m ⁵ V ⁻² K ² mol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ²² x Intercept | -9.2 | 0.6 | m ⁵ V ⁻² Kmol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ³⁰ µ | 23.7 | 0.1 | Cm |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α | 23 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^2 \infty \delta_2^2$ | 11.6 | 0.7 | - |
| 10 ⁵⁰ β | -103 | 6 | Cm ³ V ⁻² |
| $10^{40}\alpha_1$ | 21 | 1 | Cm^2V^{-1} |
| $10^{40}\alpha_2$ | 11 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_{3}$ | 37 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |

Table 8.3Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline in
1,4-dioxane (e.s.u. units).

| Property e.s.u | Value | error |
|--|-------|-------|
| ······································ | | ± |
| debye µ | 7.1 | 0.02 |
| $10^{24}\alpha$ | 20 | 1 |
| 10 ³⁰ β | -277 | 15 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_{1}$ | 19 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_2$ | 9.1 | 0.5 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_{3}$ | 33 | 2 |

| Temp | αε1 | β | γ | δ | 1027 | 1027 |
|------|-------|--------|--------|--------|------------------|-------|
| °C | - | | | | $_{\infty}K_{2}$ | error |
| | | | | | | ± |
| 15 | 45.74 | 0.2036 | 0.1449 | 4986.1 | 7003 | 430 |
| 20 | 44.68 | 0.2074 | 0.1478 | 4756.6 | 6413 | 558 |
| 25 | 43.62 | 0.2113 | 0.1506 | 4496.9 | 6117 | 469 |
| 30 | 42.57 | 0.2152 | 0.1535 | 4249.4 | 5891 | 348 |
| 35 | 41.51 | 0.2192 | 0.1564 | 4052.9 | 5911 | 390 |
| 40 | 40.45 | 0.2232 | 0.1593 | 3857.6 | 5984 | 347 |
| 45 | 39.39 | 0.2273 | 0.1622 | 3699.3 | 5575 | 346 |
| 50 | 38.33 | 0.2314 | 0.1652 | 3490.7 | 4953 | 369 |
| 55 | 37.27 | 0.2355 | 0.1681 | 3337.8 | 4895 | 208 |
| 60 | 36.21 | 0.2397 | 0.1710 | 3186.5 | 4713 | 309 |
| 65 | 35.15 | 0.2440 | 0.1740 | 3033.0 | 4445 | 479 |
| 70 | 34.09 | 0.2483 | 0.1770 | 2851.0 | 4610 | 333 |

Table 8.4Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

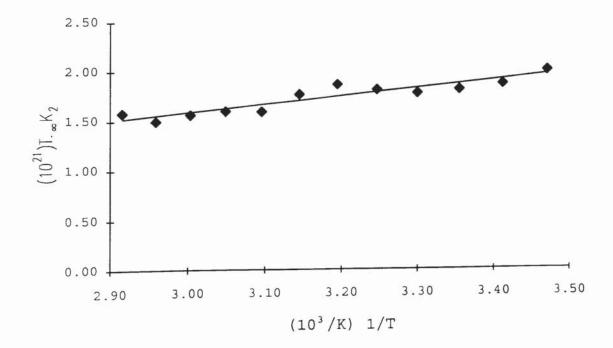


Figure 8.3 Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, multiplied by temperature for p-nitroaniline in 1,4 dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

Table 8.5Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane
(SI units).

| Property S.I. | Value | error | Units |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|---|
| | | ± | |
| 10 ²⁰ x slope | 82 | 2 | m ⁵ V ⁻² K ² mol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ²² x Intercept | -8.8 | 0.5 | m ⁵ V ⁻² Kmol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ³⁰ µ | 23.4 | 0.07 | Cm |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α | 19 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^2 \infty \delta_2^2$ | 10.3 | 0.5 | - |
| 10 ⁵⁰ β | -98 | 5 | Cm ³ V ⁻² |
| $10^{40}\alpha_1$ | 17 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_2$ | 9.5 | 0.6 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_{3}$ | 31 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |

Table 8.6Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane
(e.s.u. units).

| Property e.s.u. | Value | error |
|---------------------------------|-------|-------|
| | | ± |
| debye µ | 7.01 | 0.02 |
| 10 ²⁴ α | 17 | 1 |
| 10 ³⁰ β | -263 | 14 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_1$ | 16 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_2$ | 8.5 | 0.6 |
| 10 ²⁴ α ₃ | 27 | 2 |

| Temp | αε1 | β | γ | δ | 1027 | 1027 |
|------|-------|--------|--------|-------|------|-------|
| °C | | | | | ∞K2 | error |
| | | | | | | ± |
| 15 | 18.43 | 0.1420 | 0.0745 | 735.2 | 1025 | 94 |
| 20 | 18.06 | 0.1435 | 0.0761 | 698.5 | 924 | 107 |
| 25 | 17.70 | 0.1450 | 0.0777 | 658.3 | 1062 | 105 |
| 30 | 17.33 | 0.1466 | 0.0793 | 628.0 | 951 | 44 |
| 35 | 16.97 | 0.1481 | 0.0809 | 619.7 | 873 | 70 |
| 40 | 16.60 | 0.1497 | 0.0826 | 584.0 | 910 | 38 |
| 45 | 16.24 | 0.1513 | 0.0842 | 562.1 | 886 | 35 |
| 50 | 15.87 | 0.1529 | 0.0858 | 549.4 | 839 | 40 |
| 55 | 15.51 | 0.1546 | 0.0875 | 533.0 | 798 | 37 |
| 60 | 15.15 | 0.1562 | 0.0891 | 517.1 | 772 | 42 |
| 65 | 14.78 | 0.1579 | 0.0908 | 499.6 | 763 | 36 |
| 70 | 14.42 | 0.1596 | 0.0924 | 480.1 | 722 | 17 |

Table 8.7Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$,
for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane.

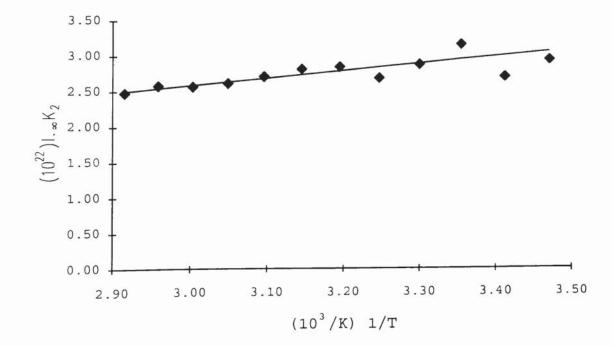


Figure 8.4 Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_{2}$, multiplied by temperature for nitrobenzene in 1,4 dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

Table 8.8Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane
(SI units).

| Property S.I. | Value | error | Units |
|---------------------------------|-------|-------|---|
| | | \pm | |
| 10 ²⁰ x slope | 10 | 1 | m ⁵ V ⁻² K ² mol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ²² x Intercept | -0.52 | 0.4 | m ⁵ V ⁻² Kmol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ³⁰ µ | 13 | 0.1 | Cm |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α | 14 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^2 \delta_2^2$ | 4.96 | 0.1 | . |
| 10 ⁵⁰ β | -11 | 7 | Cm ³ V ⁻² |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α ₁ | 13.9 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| 10 ⁴⁰ a ₂ | 9.4 | 0.7 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α ₃ | 18.6 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |

Table 8.9Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane
(e.s.u. units).

| Property e.s.u. | Value | error |
|---------------------|-------|-------|
| | | ± |
| debye µ | 3.9 | 0.02 |
| 10 ²⁴ α | 13 | 1 |
| 10 ³⁰ β | -31 | 19 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_1$ | 13 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_2$ | 8.4 | 0.6 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_{3}$ | 17 | 1 |

| Temp | αε1 | β | γ | δ | 1027 | 1027 |
|------|------|--------|--------|-------|------|-------|
| °C | - | | | | ∞K2 | error |
| | | | | | | ± |
| 15 | 4.52 | 0.0142 | 0.0863 | 72.18 | 82.0 | 10.0 |
| 20 | 4.43 | 0.0152 | 0.0850 | 62.30 | 62.7 | 15.5 |
| 25 | 4.34 | 0.0163 | 0.0836 | 61.38 | 62.6 | 2.5 |
| 30 | 4.24 | 0.0174 | 0.0822 | 58.37 | 56.4 | 6.4 |
| 35 | 4.15 | 0.0184 | 0.0809 | 57.47 | 55.7 | 3.0 |
| 40 | 4.06 | 0.0195 | 0.0795 | 56.12 | 59.2 | 3.4 |
| 45 | 3.97 | 0.0206 | 0.0781 | 53.31 | 58.2 | 4.1 |
| 50 | 3.88 | 0.0218 | 0.0767 | 52.22 | 58.7 | 6.7 |
| 55 | 3.78 | 0.0229 | 0.0753 | 49.14 | 47.8 | 6.2 |
| 60 | 3.69 | 0.0240 | 0.0740 | 48.73 | 51.4 | 5.7 |
| 65 | 3.60 | 0.0252 | 0.0726 | 45.06 | 44.6 | 7.2 |
| 70 | 3.51 | 0.0263 | 0.0711 | 43.14 | 38.9 | 4.9 |

Table 8.10Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{x}K_{2}$,
for aniline in 1,4-dioxane.

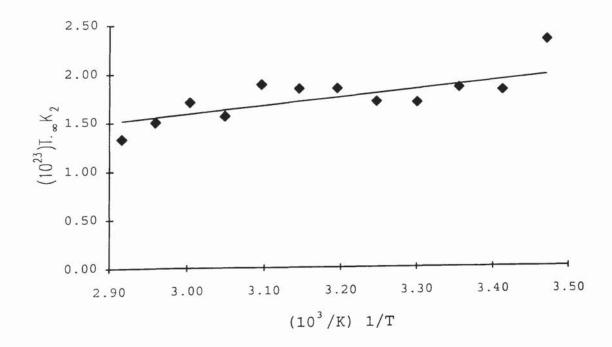


Figure 8.5 Infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, $_{x}K_{2}$, multiplied by temperature for aniline in 1,4-dioxane plotted as a function of temperature.

Table 8.11Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for aniline in1,4-dioxane(SI units).

| Property S.I. | Value | error | Units |
|------------------------------|-------|-------|---|
| | | ± | |
| 10 ²² x slope | 65 | 26 | m ⁵ V ⁻² K ² mol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ²⁴ x Intercept | -10 | 8 | m ⁵ V ⁻² Kmol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ³⁰ µ | 5.7 | 0.4 | Cm |
| Dipole angle | 34 | - | degrees |
| $10^{30}\mu_1$ | 3.2 | 0.2 | Cm |
| $10^{30}\mu_2$ | 4.7 | 0.3 | Cm |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α | 12 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^2 \infty \delta_2^2$ | 1.7 | 0.5 | - |
| 10 ⁵⁰ β | - 6 | 4 | Cm ³ V ⁻² |
| $10^{40}\alpha_{1}$ | 11 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_2$ | 11 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_{3}$ | 15 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |

Table 8.12Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant,
 ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for aniline in1,4-dioxane
(e.s.u. units).

| Property e.s.u | Value | error |
|---------------------|-------|-------|
| | | ± |
| debye µ | 1.7 | 0.11 |
| debye μ_1 | 0.95 | 0.06 |
| debye μ_2 | 1.41 | 0.09 |
| $10^{24}\alpha$ | 11 | 1 |
| 10 ³⁰ β | -15 | 10 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_1$ | 10 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_2$ | 10 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_{3}$ | 14 | 1 |

| Table 8.13 | Molar | Kerr | constant, | $_{m}K_{2}$, | for | pure | liquid |
|------------|--------|-------|-----------|---------------|-----|------|--------|
| | HPLC O | grade | toluene. | | | | |

| Temp | 1027 | 1027 | 1027 | 1027 |
|------|------------------|-------|------|-------|
| °C | $_{\infty}K_{2}$ | error | ∞K2 | error |
| | | ± | | ± |
| 15 | 14.5 | 0.3 | - | 0.3 |
| 20 | 14.8 | 0.3 | - | 0.3 |
| 25 | 15.3 | 0.3 | 14.7 | 0.3 |
| 30 | 14.8 | 0.3 | 14.7 | 0.3 |
| 35 | 14.8 | 0.3 | 14.6 | 0.3 |
| 40 | 14.2 | 0.3 | 14.6 | 0.3 |
| 45 | 14.3 | 0.3 | 14.2 | 0.3 |
| 50 | 14.3 | 0.3 | 14.2 | 0.3 |
| 55 | 14.0 | 0.3 | 13.6 | 0.3 |
| 60 | 14.1 | 0.3 | 13.6 | 0.3 |
| 65 | 13.6 | 0.3 | 13.9 | 0.3 |
| 70 | 13.4 | 0.3 | - | 0.3 |

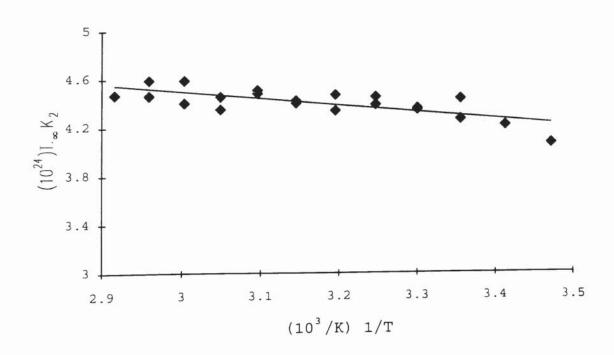


Figure 8.6 Molar Kerr constant, mK₂, multiplied by temperature for pure liquid toluene plotted as a function of temperature.

Table 8.14 Analysis of the temperature dependence of the molar Kerr constant, mK₂, for pure liquid toluene(SI units).

| Property S.I. | Value | error | Units |
|---------------------------------|-------|-------|---|
| | | ± | |
| 10 ²² x slope | -5.5 | 1.1 | m ⁵ V ⁻² K ² mol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ²⁴ x Intercept | 6.1 | 0.4 | m ⁵ V ⁻² Kmol ⁻¹ |
| 10 ³⁰ µ | 1.2 | 0.07 | Cm |
| Dipole angle | 0 | - | degrees |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α | 13 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^2 \delta_2^2$ | 2.2 | 0.02 | - |
| 10 ⁵⁰ β | 3.6 | 2 | Cm ³ V ⁻² |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α ₁ | 12 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| $10^{40}\alpha_2$ | 11 | 1 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |
| 10 ⁴⁰ α ₃ | 17 | 2 | Cm ² V ⁻¹ |

Table 8.15Analysis of the temperature dependence of
the molar Kerr constant, ${}_{\infty}K_2$, for pure
liquid toluene (e.s.u. units).

| Property e.s.u. | Value | error |
|---------------------|-------|----------|
| | | <u>±</u> |
| debye µ | 0.36 | 0.02 |
| $10^{24}\alpha$ | 12 | 0.2 |
| 10 ³⁰ β | 10 | 6 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_1$ | 11 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_2$ | 9 | 1 |
| $10^{24}\alpha_{3}$ | 15 | 1 |

| Compound | 10 ²⁴ α ₁ | 10 ²⁴ α ₂ | 10 ²⁴ α ₃ | Reference |
|--------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Nitrobenzene | 12.5 | 8.4 | 16.7 | This work |
| | 13.3 | 7.8 | 17.8 | *13,112 |
| | 13.6 | 6.9 | 16.0 | 49 |
| | 13.8 | 6.6 | 16.0 | 13 |
| | 12.0 | 8.6 | 16.1 | 102 |
| Toluene | 11 | 9 | 15 | This work |
| | 12.5 | 9 | 13.7 | 102 |
| | 14.0 | 8.7 | 12.7 | **102 |
| Aniline | 10 | 10 | 14 | This work |
| | 11.7 | 8.2 | 14.7 | 109 |

Table 8.16Polarisabilities (in cm³) for nitrobenzene,
toluene and aniline.

*Gas Value

**Does not use ${}_{\infty}\delta^2$

| Table 8.17 | Infinite | dilution | molar | Kerr | constants, | ∞^{K_2} |
|------------|----------|----------|-------|------|------------|----------------|
|------------|----------|----------|-------|------|------------|----------------|

| Compound | Temp. | $_{\infty}K_{2}$ | reference |
|--------------|-------|------------------|-----------------|
| Nitrobenzene | 20 | 924 | This work |
| | 20 | 1073 | a49 |
| | 22 | 1050 | b49 |
| | 20 | 1332 | C49 |
| | 22 | 1315 | c49 |
| Aniline | 25 | 56.3 | This work |
| | 25 | 75.6 | d109 |
| Toluene | 25 | 13.5 | This work |
| | 25 | 12.8 | ^a 85 |

^a Solvent = CCl_4 , ^b Solvent = C_6H_6

^c gas value, ^dSolvent = 1,4-dioxane

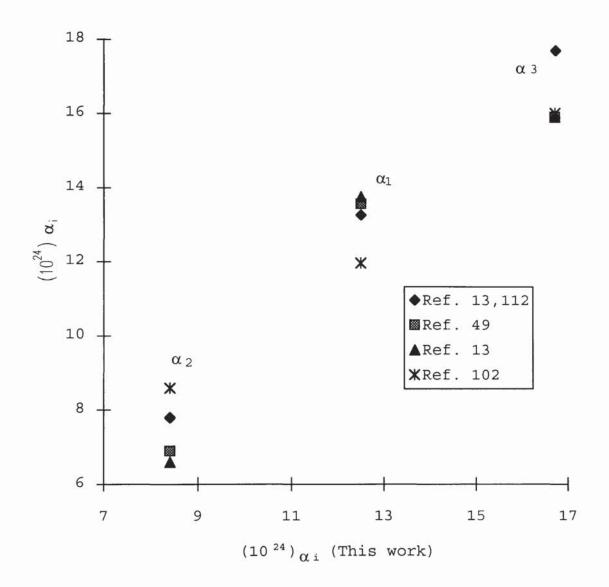


Figure 8.7 Polarisabilities for nitrobenzene α_1 plotted against literature values. (i=1,2,3)

Table 8.18 First-hyperpolarisability data.

| Compound | λ/nm | Solvent/Method | 10 ³⁰ β | Ref. |
|----------------|------|----------------|---------------------|------|
| | | | e.s.u. | |
| 2-Methyl- | 633 | 1,4-dioxane | 277±15 | This |
| 4-nitroaniline | | | | work |
| | 1060 | SHG powder | 42 | 35 |
| | 1060 | calculated | 25 | 113 |
| | 1060 | SHG powder | 42 | 113 |
| p-Nitroaniline | 633 | 1,4-dioxane | 263±14 | This |
| | | | | work |
| | 1060 | calculated | 23 | 113 |
| | 1060 | SHG powder | 34.5 | 113 |
| | 1060 | methanol | 20-24.5 | 114 |
| | 1890 | Dimethyl | 47.7-46 | 115 |
| | | sulfoxide | | |
| | 365 | acetone | 9.2 | 116 |
| | 1320 | melt | 21.1 | 114 |
| | 833 | 1,4-dioxane | 40 | 117 |
| | 833 | gas | 19.6 | 117 |
| | 1064 | 1,4-dioxane | 16.7 | 117 |
| | 1064 | gas | 12.3 | 117 |
| | 1890 | gas | 8.9 | 117 |
| Nitrobenzene | 633 | 1,4-dioxane | 31±19 | This |
| | | | | work |
| | 365 | pure liquid | 1.9 | 116 |
| | - | in solution | 7.5 | 118 |
| | 1064 | | 2 | 119, |
| | | | | 110 |
| | 589 | dilute gas | 25 | 91 |
| Aniline | 633 | 1,4-dioxane | 15±10 | This |
| | | | | work |
| | 1064 | pure liquid | 0.8 | 119 |
| | 1064 | pure liquid | 0.9 | 110 |
| Toluene | 633 | pure liquid | 10±6 | This |
| 1010000 | | | | work |
| | 1064 | pure liquid | 0.2 | 110 |

CHAPTER 9

DISCUSSION/FURTHER WORK

The primary objectives of this project were to determine the feasibility of determining the non-linear properties of a compound by utilising the temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect in solutions. Ultimately, if the process proves to be acceptable, then if the molecular basis for the non-linear behaviour can be defined, materials with substantially greater nonlinear properties can be predicted by quantum mechanical calculations or by chemical intuition. Hyperpolarisability measurements are only strictly applicable for molecules in the dilute gas phase. The hyperpolarisability calculations in this thesis were made from measurements on dilute solutions. Therefore, the hyperpolarisability results presented in this thesis can only be considered as effective and not absolute values of the compounds hyperpolarisability. However, this is not a problem as a material with a high value of β in the liquid phase should in its solid phase have a high χ_2 value, provided that the structure is noncentrosymmetric. In order to devise a process of constructing compounds with high non-linear properties by chemical intuition it will be necessary to analyse a large number of compounds in order to develop a data base of hyperpolarisability measurements, in much the same way

as achieved by Le Fèvre for polarisability measurements. At present there has been a lot of work done on the nonlinear properties of crystals but very little consistent work carried out for compounds in the liquid or gas phase. This has made it very difficult to make direct comparisons between hyperpolarisability measurements taken by different research groups and this thesis.

The method of determining the hyperpolarisability of a compound through the temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect is particularly hampered by the need to extrapolate the molar Kerr constant of a solution to the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant, as errors in the various techniques required to calculate the molar Kerr constant can combine unpredictably. Le Fèvre devised a direct method of determining the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant but this still suffers from the need to make an intuitive guess as to whether to fit the results to a straight line or a polynomial. For instance, the measurements for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline were fitted a straight line with concentration whereas the to measurements for p-nitroaniline were fitted to a third order polynomial. There is no a priori reason why this should have been done, but it is tempting in this instance to postulate that the addition of the $\ensuremath{\text{CH}}_3$ group to the benzene ring hinders inter molecular interactions. In future it will be necessary to take measurements on more than five different concentrations in order to decide definitively whether to fit the measurements for a particular compound to a straight line or third order polynomial. At present there is a great deal of time and effort involved in measuring the temperature dependence of the Kerr effect for just five concentrations. Therefore, in order for this process to become practically possible it will be necessary to speed up the process of taking temperature dependent Kerr effect measurements. The easiest way this could be accomplished would be to completely automate the experiment such that it can run independently of the operator's presence.

It is also worth noting that the increase in the dipole moment from p-nitroaniline to 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline is less than would be predicted by straight forward vector addition of the apparent CH_3 dipole moment. It is however possible that there is steric hindrance between the CH_3 group and the NH_2 group, which would force the NH_2 group to rotate, thus reducing the contribution the NH_2 group has to the overall dipole moment of 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline.

Kerr effect measurements made by Le Fèvre have shown that even when the molar Kerr constant is extrapolated to the infinite dilution molar Kerr constant the values obtained for a compound differ according to the solvent used. However, this difference can usually be mainly attributed to an enhanced or decreased dipole moment of the solute caused by the interaction with the solvent. moment, Rayleigh dipole the this reason For depolarisation ratio, and electronic polarisation measurements are conducted using the same solvent for internal consistency. Aniline particularly suffers from strong solute-solvent interactions in 1,4-dioxane as is evidenced by the considerable change in the dipole moment and in the molar Kerr constant¹⁰⁹ from the values determined using carbon tetrachloride as the solvent. It has been shown that the higher dipole moments observed for aniline in 1,4-dioxane arise through hydrogen bonding between an amino-hydrogen atom and an oxygen atom of the dioxane molecule, and that the increased dipole moment can be related to an increased donation of electron density from the amino-nitrogen atom to the ring.

The accurate measurement of the infinite wavelength is essential for the accurate refractive index determination of the constituents of the polarisability ellipsoid and atomic polarisation of the compound under investigation. The electronic polarisation of a compound should according to theory be invariant with temperature. However, it was found from the measurements taken in this thesis, that there was a marked temperature variation in the electronic polarisation. A possible explanation for this situation is that extrapolating to the infinite wavelength refractive index using the Cauchy dispersion formulae with only two terms is not sufficient.

Rayleigh depolarisation measurements can be affected by the presence of Raman scattering thus giving unreliable results. It would therefore be an advantage to have a narrow band pass (632.8nm) filter positioned in front of the photomultiplier during depolarisation measurements. Unfortunately, this was not possible with the equipment used in this thesis. The $[K_1]$ term in the Kerr effect equation, which results from the anisotropy of the compound, contributes less than 10% to the overall value of $[K_1]+[K_3]$ for 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline and pnitroaniline. The Raman effect can therefore be reliably ignored for compounds with a high hyperpolarisability value. However, the Raman effect may be significant for molecules such as aniline and toluene which have a relatively low hyperpolarisability value. Taking into account the experimental errors calculated for the hyperpolarisability of aniline and toluene it would not appear worthwhile to try include any Raman effects for these compounds.

Calculations of the hyperpolarisability are further hampered for compounds in which the dipole moment of the compound is not in the same direction as the maximum polarisability (e.g. aniline). The calculations of the hyperpolarisability not only become more complicated but the question arises as to exactly what is the angle between the plane of the benzene ring and the dipole moment of the substituent. It has already been shown by Le Fèvre¹⁰⁹ that the angle of the dipole moment in aniline apparently varies according to the solvent used, and Le Fèvre claimed that this is a general phenomenon for this type of compound. The angle used in this thesis for the calculation of the hyperpolarisability of aniline was 34°, as recommended by Le Fèvre¹⁰⁹. If the angle of the dipole moment was varied between 30° and 38° there was an insignificant change in the hyperpolarisability value and a small change in coefficients of the polarisability ellipsoid. Interestingly, angles above 38° gave imaginary values for the polarisability ellipsoid.

| Angle | $10^{24}\alpha_1$ | $10^{24} \alpha_{2}$ | $10^{24} \alpha_{3}$ |
|-------|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 30 | 11 | 9 | 14 |
| 32 | 10 | 10 | 14 |
| 34 | 10 | 10 | 14 |
| 36 | 11 | 9 | 14 |
| 38 | 11 | 9 | 14 |

Table 9.1 Variation of the polarisability of aniline in e.s.u.

It is worth noting that pure liquid aniline has a negative Kerr constant which is most likely a consequence of molecular aggregation via hydrogen bonding. The Kerr effect for aniline in dilute solutions is positive becoming negative at sufficiently high concentrations.

Levine determined the hyperpolarisability of the compounds studied in this thesis as acting in the direction of the dipole moment whereas the results presented in this thesis indicate that the hyperpolarisability of the compounds acts in the opposite direction to the dipole moment¹²⁷. Levine determined the hyperpolarisability of the compounds using SHG experiments which do not determine the sign of the hyperpolarisability but merely its magnitude. Levine therefore determined the sign of β by measuring the magnitude of the hyperpolarisability produced for a

mixture of quartz and pure liquid nitrobenzene. This was found to be greater than for quartz and in this way he determined that nitrobenzene had a positive hyperpolarisability. The sign of further compounds were then determined by dissolving them in nitrobenzene and determining whether the magnitude of the hyperpolarisability was then increased or decreased. It is well known that for very pure nitrobenzene the dielectric constant increases with the field strength, in contrast to the normal saturation effect. A qualitative explanation of the positive saturation effect for nitrobenzene is based on the formation of molecular pairs in the liquid. The molecular pairs have a net dipole moment, depending on the angle between the molecules constituting the pair. The external electric field influences the average angle between the molecules constituting such a pair in such a way, that the high average dipole moment of the molecular pair is increased at higher field strengths. However, nitrobenzene does not show anomalous saturation in a non-polar solvent, and it therefore seems unreliable to determine the sign of the hyperpolarisability of a nitrobenzene molecule from that pure liquid. Further measurements of the of the hyperpolarisability of nitrobenzene from the dilute gas indicate that the hyperpolarisability of nitrobenzene acts in the opposite direction to the direction of the dipole moment. It is therefore important to only consider the magnitude of the hyperpolarisability of a compound when comparing the hyperpolarisability results presented in this thesis to those presented by Levine^{114,116,119,110}.

polarisability ellipsoids and The the infinite dilution molar Kerr constants of the compounds studied in this thesis show good agreement with the values already determined by Le Fèvre, when allowance has been made for the difference in the wavelength. An important point to consider is that when Le Fèvre calculated the polarisability of a compound he did not consider the effects of hyperpolarisability. When the hyperpolarisability is not considered α_3 has an anomalously high value, and the compound is predicted to be more anisotropic than observed.

Although there are significant difficulties in determining the hyperpolarisability of a compound using the temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect it is gratifying to see that there is a direct relationship between the hyperpolarisabilities calculated in this thesis with the results published by Levine (see Figure 9.1).

With the limited number of compounds studied in this thesis it is not possible to test/formulate any bond addivity model for the hyperpolarisability, neither is it possible to develop a reliable selection criteria for manufacturing materials with higher SHG activity than those currently known.

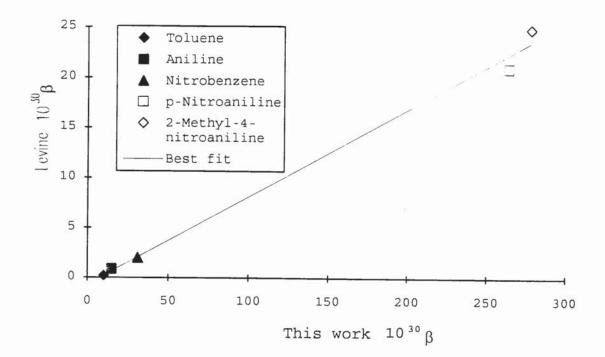


Figure 9.1 First hyperpolarisability for various compounds plotted against literature values

Although there significant are difficulties in measuring the hyperpolarisability of a compound using the temperature dependence of the Kerr effect, the relatively small errors in the hyperpolarisability calculated for 2methyl-4-nitroaniline and p-nitroaniline are very therefore, appear There would, encouraging. to be no problem in continuing this line of research for compounds where the first hyperpolarisability of the test compound is suspected of being greater or equal to that of pnitroaniline. However, if a bond addivity model or a data base is required, then the speed and accuracy with which temperature dependent electro-optic Kerr effect the measurements can be taken, would need to be improved.

REFERENCES

- Kielich, S., 'Optical harmonic generation and laser light frequency mixing processes in nonlinear media', Opto-electronics, 2, p125-151,(1970).
- Giordmaine, J.A., 'The interaction of light with light', Scientific American, 210(4), p38-49,(1964).
- 3. Bloembergen, N., 'Wave propagation in nonlinear electro-magnetic media', Proc. I.E.E.E., 51, p124-131, (1963).
- Franken, P.A. and Ward, J.F., 'Optical harmonics and nonlinear phenomena', Rev. Mod. Phys., 35, p23-39, (1963).
- 5. Terhune, R.W., Maker, P.D., and Savage, C.M., 'Measurements of nonlinear light scattering', Physics review letters', 14, p681-684, (1965).
- 6. Twieg, R., Azema, A., Jain, K., and Cheng, Y.Y., 'Organic materials for non-linear optics. Nitropyridine derivatives', Chemical Physics letters, 92, p208-211, (1982).
- Twieg, R.J. and Jain, K., 'Organic materials for optical second harmonic generation', ACS symposium series, 233, p57-80, (1983).
- Kerr, J., 'A new relationship between electricity and light in dielectrified media birefringent', Phil. Mag., 50(4), p337-348, (1875).
- Langevin, P., 'Sur les biréfringences électrique et magnétique', Radium, 7, p249-260, (1910).

- 10. Born, M., 'Elektronentheorie des natürlichen optischen drehungsvermögens isotroper und anisotroper flüssigkeiten,' Ann. Physik, 55, p177-240, (1918).
- 11. Peterlin, A. and Stuart, H.A., 'The determination of the size and shape, as well as the electrical, optical and magnetic anisotropy of sub micro scopic particles with the aid of artificial double refraction and inner viscosity', Z. Phys., 112, p129-47, (1939).
- 12. Stuart, H.A., 'Elektrischer Kerr-Effekt.' In: Hand-und Jahrbuch der Chemischen Physik (Ed. A. Eucken and K.L. Wolf), 10, pt.3. Akademische Verlaggesellschaft, leipzig. (1939)
- 13. Le Fèvre, C.G. and Le Fèvre, R.J.W., 'The Kerr effect, its measurement and applications in chemistry', Rev. Pure Appl. Chem. (Australia), 5, p261-318, (1955).
- 14. Le Fèvre, C.G. and Le Fèvre, R.J.W., In: Technique of Organic Chemistry (ed. A. Weissberger), 3rd edition, 1, pt. 3, Chap. 36. Interscience, NewYork.
- 15. Smith, J.W., Sci. Prog., Lond. 48, p684, (1960).
- 16. Peterlin, A. and Stuart, H.A., In: Das makromolekülin Lösungen (ed. H.A. Stuart), chap. 12, p. 569. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
- 17. Volkenstein, M.V., Configurational statistics of polymer chains. In: High polymers, 17, chap.7, p432, Interscience, New York, (1963).
- O'Konski, C.T., In: Encyclopedia of polymer science and technology, (ed. N. Bikales), 9, p551, Wiley, New York.

- 19. Yoshioka, K. and Watanabe, H., In: Physical principles and techniques of protein chemistry (ed. S.J. Leach), pt. A, chap 7. Academic Press, New York.
- 20. Le Fèvre, R.J.W. and Le Fèvre, C.G., 'Molecular polarisability. Its anisotropy in aliphatic and aromatic structures', J. Chem. Soc., p1577-1578, (1954).
- 21. Smith, R.P. and Mortensen E.M., 'Bond and molecular polarisability tensors. I. Mathematical treatment of bond tensor addivity'., J. Chem. Phys., 32, p502-507, (1960).
- 22. Chalam, E.V., 'Application of tensor analysis to molecular anisotropy', Proc. Indian Acad. Sci., A15, p190-194, (1942).
- 23. Orr, B.J., 'Hyperpolarisabilities of halogenated methane molecules. A critical survey', 31st Int. Meet. Soc. Chim. Phys., p227-236, (1978)
- 24. Buckingham, A.D., 'Theoretical studies of the Kerr effect. The influence of pressure', Proc. Phys. Soc., A68, p910-919, (1955)
- 25. Gentle, I.R. and Ritchie, G.L.D., 'Second hyperpolarisability and static and optical frequency anisotropies of Benzene 1,3,5-Trifluorobenzene and Hexafluorobenzene', J. Phys. Chem., 93, p7740-7744, (1989)
- 26. Bogaard, M.P., Orr, B.J., Buckingham, A.D., and Ritchie, G.L.D., ' Temperature dependence of the Kerr effect of chloromethanes', J. Chem. Soc. Faraday Trans., 2, p1573-1578, (1978).

- 27. Bogaard, M.P., Buckingham, A.D., and Ritchie, G.L.D., 'Temperature dependence of the Kerr effect of dimethyl ether', J. Chem. Soc. Faraday Trans., 77, p1547-1551, (1981).
- 28. Buckingham, A.D., 'The Kerr effect in dilute solutions', Faraday Soc. Trans., 52, p611-614,(1956)
- 29. Briegleb, Z., 'Die elektro-optishe Kerr-konstante flüssiger und gelöster substanzen und die art und ursache der gegenseitigen beeinflussung und orientierung der moleküle im flüssigen zustand', Zeitschrift fur Physikalishe Chemie, 14(B), p97-121, (1931).
- 30. Stuart, H.A. and Volkmann, H., 'The Kerr effect in liquids and solutions and its temperature variation', Z. Physik, 83, pp444-60, (1933).
- 31. Otterbein, G., 'The Kerr effect in benzene derivatives', Physik. Z., **35**, pp249-65, (1934).
- 32. Sachsse, G., 'The Kerr effect of chlorine derivatives of methane ethane and ethylene', Physik. Z., 36, pp357-67, (1935).
- 33. Friedrich, H., 'The Kerr effect of nitrobenzene in benzene', Physik. Z., 38, pp318-29, (1937).
- 34. Champion, J.V. Meeten, G.H. and Whittle, C.D., 'Temperature dependence of the Kerr effect and depolarisation ratio in liquids', Journal de Chimie Physique et de Physiochimie biologique, 67(10), p1864-9, (1970).
- 35. Umegaki, S., 'Organic non-linear optical materials', Oyo Butsuri, 54(2), p1-13, (1985).

- 36. Buckingham, A.D. and Pople, J.A., 'Theoretical studies of the Kerr effect. Deviations from a linear polarisation law', Proc. Phys. Soc., A68, p905-909, (1955).
- 37. Gans, R., 'Dielektrizitatskonstante und Elektrische Doppelbrechung', Ann. Physik, 64, p481-512,(1921).
- 38. Gans, R., 'Asymmetrie von Gasmolekeln. Ein Beitragzur Bestimmungder-molekularen Form', Annalen der Physik, 65(10), p97-123, (1921).
- 39. Meeten, G.H., 'Hyperpolarisability contributions to Kerr effect in liquids', Trans. Faraday Soc., A64, pp2267-2272, (1968).
- 40. Stuart, H.A., 'Molekulstruktur', 3rd. Ed., Springer, Berlin, (1967).
- 41. Stratton, 'Electromagnetic thoery', McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, (1941).
- 42. Le Fèvre, C.G. and Le Fèvre, R.J.W., 'Molecular polarisability. The contributions of terms to the Kerr constant of a substance', J. Chem. Soc., p2670-2675, (1959).
- 43. Buckingham, A.D. and Pople, J.A., 'Theoretical studies of the Kerr effect. Deviations from a linear polarisation law', Proc. Phys. Soc., A68, p905-909, (1955).
- 44. Beevers, M.S. and Khanarian, G., 'The temperature dependence of the Kerr constant of polar liquids', Aust. J. Chem., 33, p2585-2595, (1981)
- 45. Buckingham, A.D. and Raab, R.E., 'A molecular theory of the electro-optical Kerr effect in liquids', J. Chem. Soc., p2341-2351, (1957)

- 46. Goodbody, A.M., 'Cartesian tensors with applications to mechanics, fluid mechanics and elasticity', Ellis Horwood Ltd. (1982).
- 47. Buckingham, A.D. and Orr, B.J., 'Molecular hyperpolarisabilities', Chem. Soc. Quart. Rev., 21, p195-212, (1967).
- 48. Buckingham, A.D., 'The Kerr effect in dilute solutions', Faraday Soc. Trans., 52, p611-614, (1956)
- 49. le Fèvre, C.G. and Le Fèvre R.J.W., 'Molecular polarisability. The measurement of molecular Kerr constants in solution', J. Chem. Soc., p4041-4050, (1953).
- 50. Specialist Periodic Report, 'Dielectric and related molecular processes, The Chemical Society.
- 51. Miller, C.K. and Ward J.F., 'Measurements of nonlinear optical polarisabilities for some halogenated methanes. The role of bond-bond interactions', Phys. Rev., A16, p1179-1185, (1977).
- 52. Miller, C.K., orr, B.J., and Ward, J.F., 'An interacting segment model of molecular electric tensor properties. Theory and application to electric dipole moments of the halogenated methanes', J. Chem. Phys., 67, p2109-2118, (1977).
- 53. Franken, P.A. and Ward, J.F., 'Optical harmonics and nonlinear phenomena', Rev. Mod. Phys., 35, p23-39, (1963).
- 54. Buckingham, A.D. and Orr, B.J., 'Molecular hyperpolarisabilities', Chem. Soc. Quart. Rev., 21, p195-212, (1967).

- 55. Orr, B.J., 'Hyperpolarisabilities of halogenated methane molecules. A critical survey', 31st Int. Societe. Chimie. Physiqu., p227-236, (1978)
- 56. Havelock, T.H., 'The dispersion of double refraction in relation to crystal structure', Proc. Roy. Soc. (London), **A80**, p28-44, (1907).

Havelock, T.H., 'The dispersion of double refraction', physic. Rev., 28, p136-9, (1909)

- 57. Quarles, G.G., 'The dispersion of the electrooptical effect in carbon dioxide', Phys. Rev., **46**, p692-4, (1934)
- 58. Powers, J.C. Jr., 'Dispersion of the Kerr constant of the acridine orange-polyglutamic acid complex', J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 89(8), p1780-5, (1967).
- 59. Wood, R.W., 'Physical optics', 3rd Edn., Ch. 15, MacMillan, New York, (1934).
- 60. Le Fèvre, R.J.W. and Solomons, S.C., 'Kerr constant-dispersion measurements on benzene and carbon tetrachloride', Aust. J. Chem., 21, p1703-10,(1968).
- 61. O'Konski, C.T. and Zimm, B.H., 'New method for studying electrical orientation and relaxation in aqueous colloids, Science, **111**, p113-116, Feb. (1950).
- 62. O'Konski, C.T. and Haltner A.J., 'Characterisation of the monomer and dimer of tobacco-mosaic virus by transient electric birefringence', J. Am. Chem. Soc., 78, p3604-10, (1956).
- 63. Houssier, C. and Fredericq, E., 'Electro-optical properties of nucleic acids and nucleoproteins. I. Study of the gel-forming deoxyribonucleohistone', Biochim. biophys. Acta., 120(1), p113-30, (1966).

- 64. Mumby, S.J., 'Experimental and theoretical investigations of the dielectric and electrooptical properties of polycarbazoles and polysiloxanes', University of Aston in Birmingham, (1983).
- 65. Beevers, M.S. and Khanarian, G., 'Measurement of Kerr constants of conducting liquids', Australian Journal of Chemistry, 32, p263-269, (1979)
- 66. Beevers, M.S., Elliot, D.A., and Williams, G., 'Static and dynamic Kerr effect studies of glycerol in its highly viscous state', J. Chem. Soc., Faraday II, 76, p112-121, (1980).
- 67. Rujimethabhas, M. and Crossley, J., 'Temperature dependence of the electro-optic Kerr effect for liquids at 632.8nm., Can. J. Phys., 58, p1319-1325, (1980)
- 68. Aroney, M.J., Battaglia, M.R. Ferfoglia, R., Millar, D. and Pierens, R.K., 'The Kerr constant of water and other pure liquids at 633nm', J.C.S., Faraday II, 72, p724-726, (1976)
- 69. Anton Paar DMA Digital Density Meter Instruction manual (DMA 602).
- 70. Le Fèvre, R.J.W., 'Dipole moments', **1**, London, Methuen & Co. ltd, (1953).
- 71. Mosotti, O.F., Mem. Math. Fis. Modena 24, II (1850)49
- 72. Clausius, R., Die Mechanishe Wärmetheorie 11 p62 Braunschweig 1879
- 73. Debye, P., 'Handbuch Radiol', 6, p597, (1925)
- 74. Debye, P. and Sack, H., 'Handbuch der Radiologie',
 6, Ch. 2, p69 and p179, (1934).

- 75. Weast, R.C, 'Handbook of Chemistry and Physics', 52nd Edn., The chemical Rubber Co., 1971-72
- 76. Hoecker, F.E., 'Dielectric constants of extremely dilute solutions', J. Chem. Phys., 4, pp 431-4,(1936)
- 77. Müller, F.H., Phys. Z., 34, p689, (1933)
- 78. Müller, F.H., Phys. Z., 35, p346, (1934)
- 79. Guggenheim, E.A., 'A proposed simplification in the procedure for computing electric dipole moments', Trans. Far. Soc., **45**, p714-720, (1949).
- 80. Onsager, L., 'Electric moments of molecules in liquids', J. Am. Chem. Soc., 58, p1486-1493, (1936).
- 81. Cumper, C.W.N. and Singleton, A., 'The electric dipole moments of aniline, aminopyridines, and their n-methyl derivatives in benzene and 1,4 dioxane solutions', J. Chem. Soc., p1096-1099, (1967).
- 82. Few, A.V. and Smith, J.W., 'Molecular polarisation and molecular interaction. I. The apparent dipole moments of aniline, methylaniline and dimethylaniline in benzene and 1,4-dioxane solutions', J. Chem. Soc., p753-60,(1949).
- 83. McClellan, A.L., 'Tables of experimental dipole moments', Freeman and Co., San Francisco, (1963).
- 84. Nelson, D.R., Lide, Jr., and Maryott, A.A., 'Selected values of electric dipole moments for molecules in the gas phase', NSRDS-NBS 10, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., (1967).

- 85. le Fèvre, C.G. and Le Fèvre R.J.W., 'Molecular polarisability. Its anisotropy in aliphatic and Aromatic Structures', J. Chem. Soc.,p1577-1589, (1954).
- 86. Levine, B.F. and Bethea, C.G., 'Second and third order hyperpolarisabilities of organic molecules', J. Chem. Phys., 63, No. 6, (1975).
- 87. Lap-Tak Cheng, Wilson, T., Stevenson, S.H., and Meredith, G.R., 'Experimental investigations of organic molecular nonlinear optical polarisabilities. 1. Methods and results on benzene and stilbene derivatives', J. Phys. Chem., 95, p10631-10643, (1991).
- 88. Levine, B.F. and Bethea, C.G., 'Effects on hyperpolarisabilities of molecular interactions in associating liquid mixtures', J. Chem. Phys., 65, no. 6, (1976).
- 89. Chitoku, K and Higasi, K., 'Dielectric relaxation and molecular structure III. Relaxation times of aniline derivatives in benzene and dioxane', bulletin of the chemical society of Japan, 39, p2160-2168, (1966).
- 90. Smyth, C.P., 'Dielectric behaviour and structure', McGraw-Hill, (1955)
- 91. Böttcher, C.J.F. and Bordewijk, P., 'Theory of electric polarisation', 2nd Edn., Vol. II, p288, Elsevier, (1973).
- 92. Maxwell, J.C., 'Treatise on Electricity and magnetism, **2**, p396, Clarendon press, (1892)

- 93. Buckingham, A.D. and Stiles, P.J., 'Theory of the solvent effect on the molar refraction, polarisation, Kerr and Cotton-Mouton constants of non-polar solutes', Trans. Far. Soc., 67, p577-582, (1970).
- 94. Lorenz, L.K., danske vidensk. Selsk. Skr., (Nat. Math.) [v] 8 (1870)230
- 95. Lorenz, L.K., Ann. Phys., Lpz. II (1880)70
- 96. Lorentz, H.A., Ann. Phys., Lpz. 9 (1880)641
- 97. Buckingham, A.D. and Bridge, N.J., 'The polarisation of light scattered by gases', Proc. Roy. Soc., 295(A), p334-349, (1966).
- 98. Bogaard, M.P., Buckingam, A.D., Pierens, R.K., and White, A.H., 'Rayleigh scattering depolarisation ratio and molecular polarisability anisotropy for gases', J. Chem. Soc. Trans., 74, p3008-3015, (1978).
- 99. Buckingham, A.D. and Stephen, M.J., 'A theory of the depolarisation of light scattered by a dense medium', Trans. Faraday Soc., 53, p884-893, (1957).
- 100. Alms, G.R., Burnham, A.K., and Flygare, W.H., 'Measurement of the dispersion in polarisability anisotropies', Chem. Phys., 63, p3321-3326, (1975).
- 101. Le Fèvre, R.J., Wand, B., Purnachandra, Rao, 'Molecular Polarisability. The determination of solutes from scattering of light by solutions', Austral. J. Chem., p3644, (1957).

- 102. Le Fèvre, R.J., Wand, B., Purnachandra, Rao, 'Molecular polarisability. The anisotropies of seven mono-substituted benzenes and of nitromethane as solutes in carbon tetrachloride', Austral. J. Chem., p1465-72, (1958).
- 103. Bhagavantam, 'Scattering of light and the Raman Effect', Andhra Univ., Waltair, (1940).
- 104. Abdel-Azim, A., Abdel-Azim, and Petr Munk, 'Light Scattering of liquids and liquid Mixtures 1. Compressibility of Pure liquids', J. Phys. Chem., 91, p3910-3914, (1987).
- 105. Rogerio C.C. leite, Robert S. Moore, and Sergio P.S.Porto, Letters to the Editor, 'Use of a gas laser in studies of the depolarisation of the Rayleigh scattering from simple liquids', J. Chem. Phys., 30, p3741-3742, (1964).
- 106. Topping. J., 'Errors of observation and their treatment', Science paperbacks, Chapman and Hall ltd., (1972).
- 107. Hehre, W.J., Radom, L., and Pople, J.A., 'Molecular orbital theory of the electronic structure of organic compounds. XII. Conformations, stabilities, and charge distributions in monosubstituted benzenes', J. American Chem. Soc., p1496-1497, (1972).
- 108. Fukuyo, M., Hirotsu, K., and Higuchi, T., 'The structure of aniline at 252K', Acta Cryst., B38, p640-643, (1982).
- 109. Aroney, M.J., Le Fèvre, R.J.W., Radom, L., and Ritchie, G.L.D., 'Molecular Polarisability. The molar Kerr constants of aniline and of three substituted anilines in a variety of non-polar media', J. Chem. Soc. (B), p507-512, (1968).

- 110. Levine, B.F., and Bethea, C.G., 'Second and third order hyperpolarisabilities of organic molecules', J. Chem. Phys., 63, No. 6., p2666-2682, (1975).
- 111. Mendicuti, F., Saiz, E., 'Dependence of the Kerr constants of benzene, p-dioxane and poly(oxydiethylene terephthalate) on temperature', Makromol. Chem., 187, p2483-2488, (1986).
- 112. Stuart, H.A. and Volkmann, H., 'Experimentelle untersuchungen des elektrischen Kerreffekts an gasen und dämpfen bei höheren temperaturen', Annalen der Physik, 18, p121-149, (1933).
- 113. Pugh, D., Sherwood, J.N., 'Organic crystals for nonlinear optics', Chemistry in Britain, p544-548, June (1988).
- 114. Levine, B.F., and Bethea, C.G., 'Effects on hyperpolarisability of molecular interactions in associating liquid mixtures', J. Chem. Phys., 65, No. 6., p2429-2438, (1976).
- 115. Dulcic, A., and Sauteret, C., 'The regularities observed in the second order hyperpolarisability of variously disubstituted benzenes', J. Chem. Phys., 69(8), p3453-3457, (1978).
- 116. Cheng, L., Tam, W., Stevenson, S.H., Meredith, G.R., Rikken, G., and Marder S.R, 'Experimental investigations of organic molecular nonlinear optical polarisabilities. 1. Methods and results on benzene and stilbene derivatives', J. Phys. Chem., 95, p10631-10643, (1991).
- 117. Cardelino, B.H., Moore, C.E., and Stickel, R.E., 'Static second-order polarisability calculations for large molecular systems', J. Phys. Chem., 95, p8645-8652, (1991).

- 118. Bordewijk, P., 'On the determination of molecular hyperpolarisabilities by combining data from the Kerr effect and from the electrically induced NMR line splitting', Chemical Physics Letters, 39, No. 2, p342-346, (1976).
- 119. Levine, B.F., 'Donor-acceptor charge transfer contributions to the second order hyperpolarisability', Chemical Physics Letters, 37, No. 3, p516-520, (1976).
- 120. Hermann, J.P. and Ducuing, J., 'Third-order polarisabilities of long-chain molecules,' J. Appl. Phys., 45, p5100-5102, (1974).
- 121. Dulcic, A. and Flytzanis, C., 'A new class of conjugated molecules with large second-order polarisability,' Opt. Commun., 25, p402-406, (1978).
- 122. Oudar, J.L. and Hierle, R., 'An efficient organic crystal for non-linear optics: Methyl-(2,4dinitrophenyl)-aminopropanoate,' J. Appl. Phys., 48, p2699-2704, (1977).
- 123. Halbout, J.M. Blit, S. Donaldson, W., and Tang, C.L., 'Efficient phase-matched second-harmonic generation and sum-frequency mixing in urea', IEEE J. Quantum Electron., QE-15, p1176-1180, (1979).
- 124. Davies, P.L., 'Polarisabilities of long chain conjugated molecules,' Trans. Faraday Soc., 48, p789-795, (1952).
- 125. Rustagi, K.C., and Ducuing, J., 'Third-order optical polarisability of conjugated organic molecules,' Opt. Commun., **13**, p164-168, (1975).

- 126. Levine, B.F., Bethea, C.G., Thurmond, C.D., and Lynch, R.T., 'An organic crystal with an exceptionally large optical second-harmonic coefficient: 2-methyl-4-nitroaniline,' J. Appl. Phys., 50, p2523-2527, (1979)
- 127. Levine, B.F., Bethea, C.G., 'Absolute signs of hyperpolarisabilities in the liquid state,' J. Chem. Phys., 60(10), p3856-3858, (1974).

APPENDIX A

COMPUTER CONNECTIONS

A1.1 XCALIBUR COMPUTERS XVIA BOARD

As far as the Apple IIe computer microprocessor is concerned the VIA board exists at 16 consecutive memory addresses. At each address there exists an 8 bit register which may be read from or written to. From BASIC a register is written to by using POKE and read using PEEK. The double VIA has 4x8 bit bi-directional data lines which form the 4 ports A1, B1, A2, and B2 (see Figure A1).

| Port Al | 0 • 1 • 2 • 3 • 4 • 5 • 6 • 7 • | 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0 | Port B1 CB1 CA1 VCC NMI GND | CB2 CA2 VCC NC GND |
|---------|--|--|--|--------------------------------|
| Port A2 | 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 | 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0 | GND CB1 CA1 Port B2 | GND CB2 CA2 |

Figure A1 Connections for the VIA board

For the Apple IIe the addresses of the four VIA ports are given by:-

Address = 49280 + (Slot*16) + Register

and

```
Address = 49152 + (Slot*256) + Register
```

where Register = 0 to 15. Port A has a register value of 1 and port B has a register value of 0.

Each bit of each port can be individually defined as an input or output by setting the Data Direction Registers DDRA and DDRB. A 1 in a bit position in the DDR defines the corresponding I/O bit to be an output; a 0 defines an input bit. The VIA board was inserted into slot 5 of the Apple IIe computer; the corresponding addresses of the ports and the DDR can be seen in Table A1

| Table A1 | Addresses | of | the | VIA | ports | and | the | Data |
|----------|------------|------|-------|-------|-------|-----|-----|------|
| | Directiona | al F | Regis | sters | (DDR) | | | |

| Remarks | Address |
|---------|---------|
| Port B1 | 50432 |
| Port A1 | 50433 |
| DDRB1 | 50434 |
| DDRA1 | 50435 |
| Port B2 | 49360 |
| Port A2 | 49361 |
| DDRB2 | 49362 |
| DDRA2 | 49363 |

Table A2 Examples of programming the VIA and data direction register (DDR).

| BASIC commands | Result |
|----------------|--|
| Poke 50434,0 | Set all 8 bit lines on port B1 to input |
| Peek 50532 | Yields data on port B1 |
| Poke 50435,253 | Set Port A1 pin 1 to input rest of pins to output |

A1.2 DL905 TRANSIENT RECORDER

The digital output interface enables the 1024 words stored in the memory of the DL905 transient recorder to be read out in sequence to the Apple IIe computer. The transfer process is completely controlled by the Apple IIe computer.

Each word is represented as 8 parallel, binary digits B8-B1 (J1/4-J1/11) B8 being the most significant bit. The code is pure binary with a number range extending from 00000000 (decimal 000) representing -ve full scale, to 11111111 (decimal 255) representing +ve full scale. This coding is not changed by Input Amplifier gain offset settings. If the +UP/-UP control is set to - then the notation is inverted.

The control signals used in this interface are Digital Output Enable (J1/19), Digital Output Request (J1/24), Digital Output Flag (J1/18), Word Request (J1/23) and Data Ready (J1/17). These and the data signals are accessible at the 24 way rear panel connector J1; mating plug Amphenol 57-30240.

The control and data signals used in this interface are TTL/DTL compatible and positive true notation is used throughout; logic 1=+2.5v to +5.0v, logic 0=0v to 0.8v. The connecting cables from the computer to the interface are kept as short as possible to ensure spurious signals or noise do not occur.

A1.2.1 DL905 TRANSIENT RECORDER CONTROL SEQUENCE

The DL905 must be in the single trigger mode and in the quiescent display state (Cycle (J1/20)=0, Plot Flag (J1/15=0) for the interface to operate. An armed condition will be cancelled when the output starts.

To enable the initiation of output, Digital Output Enable (J1/19) should be put to 0. The signal is used as a device present signal and may either be activated by the computer when it is ready e.g. power on; or, more simply, by a link to 0v in the interconnecting cable.

Once the Digital Output Enable is 0 then digital readout is initiated by applying a 1 to 0 transition of Digital Output Request (J1/24). The output sequence will then start, indicated by a 0 to 1 transition of Digital Output Flag. Digital Output Flag remains at 1 for the whole of the readout period. The first word is automatically placed on the output lines of Digital Output Flag going to 1; a 0 to 1 transition by Data Ready

- 212 -

indicates valid data. To read out further words the Word Request Signal (J1/23) is used; a positive pulse of greater than 100ns causes Data Ready to go to 0 indicating that the Word Request was received. The readout continues until all 1024 words have been output, whereupon the next Word Request automatically terminates the Output mode and Digital Output Flag makes a 1/0 transition to indicate this.

Table A3Relevant DL905 Transient Recorder J1
connections.

| Pin | Signal | Use |
|-----|------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | Digital arm | 1/0 transition |
| 4 | Binary data bit 8 | Most significant bit 2 ⁷ |
| 5 | Binary data bit 7 | |
| 6 | Binary data bit 6 | |
| 7 | Binary data bit 5 | |
| 8 | Binary data bit 4 | |
| 9 | Binary data bit 3 | |
| 10 | Binary data bit 2 | |
| 11 | Binary data bit 1 | Least significant bit 2 ⁰ |
| 17 | Data ready | 1 indicates valid data |
| 19 | Digital output enable | Apply 0 to enable |
| | | initiation of digital |
| | | output sequence |
| 23 | Word request | 0/1 transition requests |
| | | new data in digital |
| | | output mode. |
| 24 | Digital output request | 1/0 transition initiates |
| | | digital output mode. |

| VIA Board | 905 Interface |
|---------------|---------------|
| Port B2 pin 0 | 24 |
| Port B2 pin 1 | 23 |
| Port Al pin 3 | 19 |
| Port Al pin 1 | 17 |
| Port B1 pin 7 | 4 |
| Port B1 pin 6 | 5 |
| Port B1 pin 5 | 6 |
| Port B1 pin 4 | 7 |
| Port B1 pin 3 | 8 |
| Port B1 pin 2 | 9 |
| Port B1 pin 1 | 10 |
| Port B1 pin 0 | 11 |
| Port A2 pin 4 | 2 |

Table A4Connections between Xcalibur Via board and
DL905 Transient Recorder.

Table A5Connection between the Xcalibur VIA board and
other devices.

| Via Board | Other devices |
|---------------|-------------------------|
| Port A2 pin 3 | Move stepper motor |
| Port A2 pin 2 | Trigger pulse generator |

APPENDIX B

THE USE OF A QUARTER WAVE RETARDER

Figure B1 illustrates the use of a quarter-wave plate by showing the electric vectors of the light before entering, and after leaving, the various optical components. The parallel beam of incident light emitted by the laser is plane polarised at an angle of 45° to the applied electric field, E. The electric vector,

$$V_{45} = a \sin \omega t$$
 B1

may be resolved into the parallel and perpendicular components

$$V_{c} = a \sin \omega t \sin 45^{\circ}$$
 B2

and

$$V_{p} = a \sin \omega t \cos 45^{\circ}$$
 B3

respectively. On passing through a birefringent sample the parallel component is retarded relative to the perpendicular component by a phase difference, δ , and the resultant waveform becomes

$$V'_{n} = a \sin(\omega t - \delta) \sin 45^{\circ}$$
 B4

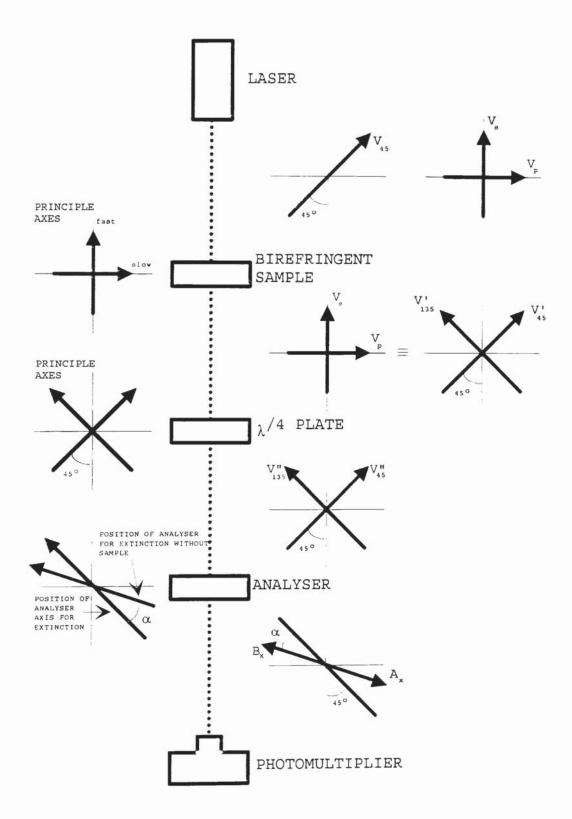


Figure B1 Electric vectors of light before entering, and after leaving, the various optical components of the electro-optical Kerr effect apparatus. The parallel and perpendicular components of the electric vector may each be further resolved into two components at 45° to the direction of the applied electric field. these components are

$$V'_{45} = a \sin \omega t \cos^2 45^\circ + a \sin(\omega t - \delta) \sin^2 45^\circ$$
 B5

and

$$V'_{135} = a \sin \omega t \cos^2 45^\circ \sin 45^\circ - B6$$

 $a \sin(\omega t - \delta) \sin 45^\circ \cos 45^\circ$

respectively. The component, V'_{45} , suffers a relative phase retardation of $\pi/2$ (90°) on passing through the quarter wave plate. The waveform emerging from the quarter wave plate may now be represented by the following orthogonal vectors

$$V_{45}'' = a \sin(\omega t - \pi/2) \cos^2 45^\circ + B7$$

 $a \sin(\omega t - \delta - \pi/2) \sin^2 45^\circ$

$$V_{135}^{"} = a \sin \omega t \cos 45^{\circ} \sin 45^{\circ} - B8$$
$$a \sin(\omega t - \delta) \sin 45^{\circ} \cos 45^{\circ}$$

Since,

$$\sin 45^\circ = \cos 45^\circ$$
 B9

then the two components may be simplified to give

$$V_{45}'' = a \cos^2 45^{\circ} [\sin(\omega t - \pi/2) + \sin(\omega t - \delta - \pi/2)]$$
 B10

$$V_{135}^{"} = a\cos^2 45^{\circ} [\sin \omega t - \sin(\omega t - \delta)]$$
 B11

By applying the identity,

$$\sin x \pm \sin y = 2 \sin \frac{1}{2} (x \pm y) \cos \frac{1}{2} (x \mp y)$$
B12

equations B11 and B12 may be rewritten in the form

$$V_{45}'' = 2 \alpha \cos^2 45^{\circ} \left[\sin \frac{1}{2} (\omega t - \pi/2 + \omega t - \delta - \pi/2) \right]$$
B13
$$\cos \frac{1}{2} (\omega t - \pi/2 - \omega t + \delta + \pi/2) \right]$$

and

$$V_{135}'' = 2a\cos^2 45^{\circ} \left[\sin \frac{1}{2} (\omega t - \omega t + \delta) \right]$$

$$\cos \frac{1}{2} (\omega t + \omega t - \delta) \right]$$
B14

These further simplify to give

$$V_{45}^{"} = 2 a \cos^2 45^{\circ} \cos \delta/2 \sin(\omega t - \pi/2 - \pi/2)$$
 B15

and

$$V'_{135} = 2a\cos^2 45^{\circ} \sin \delta/2 \cos(\omega t - \delta/2)$$
 B16

Since,

$$\sin(x - \pi/2) = -\cos x \qquad \qquad B17$$

equation B15 may then be written in the form

$$V_{45}^{"} = -2a\cos^{2} 45^{\circ}\cos \delta/2\cos(\omega t - \delta 2)$$
 B18

Thus, it can be seen that the two orthogonal components,

$$V_{45}^{"} = -2a\cos^2 45^{\circ} \cos \delta/2 \cos(\omega t - \delta/2)$$
B19

and

$$V''_{135} = 2a\cos^2 45^\circ \sin \delta/2\cos(\omega t - \delta 2)$$
B20

have the same phase relationship, and differ only in their relative amplitudes. Therefore, the light emerging from the quarter wave plate is plane polarised and may thus be completely extinguished by the analyser when the latter is rotated by an angle α_s from its normally crossed (E=0) position.

APPENDIX C

MEASUREMENT OF THE PHASE DIFFERENCE, δ , USING PULSED ELECTRIC FIELDS

The relationship between the transmitted intensity, I, of a plane polarised beam of light, the initial intensity, I_0 , and the rotation, α , of the analyser with respect to the nulled position is known as Malus' Law and may be expressed as

$$I = I_0 \sin^2 \alpha$$
 C1

Applying Malus' Law, the intensity of light transmitted by the analyser, when the electric field, E, is zero, is given by

$$I_{E=0} = I_0 \sin^2 \alpha$$
 C2

However, upon application of an electric field to the sample, the light transmitted by the sample becomes

$$I_{E\neq0} = I_0 \sin^2(\alpha + \delta/2)$$
C3

If the electronically-induced pulse of light is nulled, by rotating the analyser, to the quiescent level then

intensities $I_{\rm E=0}$ and $I_{\rm E\neq0}$ become equal. Thus, from equations C2 and C3 we may write

$$I_{o} \sin^{2} \alpha_{1} = I_{o} \sin^{2} (\alpha_{1} + \delta/2)$$
 C4

Thus,

$$\sin^2 \alpha_1 = \sin^2(\alpha_1 + \delta/2), \qquad C5$$

and for arguments corresponding to less than 20° a satisfactory approximation is given by

$$\alpha_1 = (\alpha_1 + \delta/2)^2$$
 C6

Expanding and rearranging equation C6 gives

$$\alpha_1 = -\frac{\delta}{4}$$
 C7

Thus, for the pulsed mode of operation, expression C7 describes the relationship between the angular rotation of the analyser, required to null the optical signal, and the electronically-induced phase retardation, δ .

APPENDIX D

SOLUTION OF THE NULL POINT, α_1 , FOR VARIOUS ROTATIONS OF THE ANALYSER.

According to Malus' law

$$I = I_0 \left[\sin^2(\alpha) - \sin^2(\alpha + \delta/2) \right]$$
Dl

where I is the difference between the light intensity transmitted for E=0 and $E\neq 0$. By applying

$$2\sin^2(\alpha) = 1 - \cos(2\alpha) \qquad D2$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} 2I/I_{o} &= \cos(2\alpha + \delta) - \cos(2\alpha) \\ &= \cos(2\alpha)\cos(\delta) - \sin(2\alpha)\sin(\delta) - \cos(2\alpha) \\ &= \left(\cos(\delta) - 1\right)\cos(2\delta) - \sin(\delta)\sin(2\alpha) \end{aligned} \end{aligned} \qquad D3$$

If $K_1 = \cos(\delta) - 1$ and $K_2 = -\sin(\delta)$ then

$$2I/I_{0} = K_{1} \cos(2\alpha) + K_{2} \sin(2\alpha) \qquad D4$$

Expression D1.4 expresses the difference in the light intensity detected by the photomultiplier between the conditions E=0 and $E\neq 0$ as the analyser is rotated by an angle, α , from the crossed position. If a set of observations of (α_i, Y_i) is considered where $Y_i=2I/I_0$ then in order to determine the null-point, α_1 , it is desirable to fit the observations to the relation

$$Y_{i} = K_{1} \cos(2\alpha_{i}) + K_{2} \sin(2\alpha_{i})$$
 D5

It is assumed that the α values are precise such that all the uncertainty is contained in the Y values and that the weights of the Y values are equal. It follows that the differences, whose sum of squares it is desired to minimise, are of the form

$$\Delta Y_{i} = Y_{i} - (K_{1} \cos(2\alpha_{i}) + K_{2} \sin(2\alpha_{i})) \qquad D6$$

therefore,

$$\begin{split} \Delta Y_{i}^{2} &= \left[Y_{i} - \left(K_{1} \cos(2\alpha_{i}) + K_{2} \sin(2\alpha_{i}) \right) \right] \\ &= Y_{i}^{2} - 2Y_{i}K_{1} \cos(2\alpha_{i}) - 2Y_{i}K_{2} \sin(2\alpha_{i}) + K_{1}^{2} \cos^{2}(2\alpha_{i}) \\ &+ K_{2}^{2} \sin^{2}(2\alpha_{i}) + 2K_{1}K_{2} \cos(2\alpha_{i}) \sin(2\alpha_{i}) \end{split}$$

If there are n pairs of observations the sum is

$$S = \Delta Y_i^2 - 2K_1Y_i \cos(2\alpha_i) - 2K_2Y_i \sin(2\alpha_i) - K_1^2 \cos^2(2\alpha_i)$$

$$+ K_2^2 \sin^2(2\alpha_i) + 2K_1K_2 \cos(2\alpha_i) \sin(2\alpha_i)$$
D8

The condition for the best choice of K_1 and K_2 is that ΔY_1^2 should be a minimum i.e.

$$\frac{\partial S}{\partial K_1} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial S}{\partial K_2} = 0$$
D9

The first condition gives

$$2K_1 \cos^2(2\alpha_i) + 2K_2 \cos(2\alpha_i) \sin(2\alpha_i) - 2Y_i \cos(2\alpha_i) = 0 \quad D10$$

The second gives

$$2K_1 \cos(2\alpha_i) \sin(2\alpha_i) + 2K_2 \sin^2(2\alpha_i) - 2Y_i \sin(2\alpha_i) = 0 \quad D11$$

The solution of these simultaneous equations gives K_1 and $K_2.$ It can easily seen that the solution of α_1 when I=0 is then given by

$$\alpha_1 = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{\kappa_2}{\kappa_1}\right) \qquad D12$$

APPENDIX E

APPLE IIE COMPUTER PROGRAM

E1.1 INTRODUCTION

The following computer program was used to determine the Kerr constant of the solutions and solvents used throughout this thesis and was written in Apple IIe basic. The computer program calculates the angle, α , required to solve for the condition $I_{E=0} = I_{E\neq0}$ (see Chapter 3). The gradient and 68% confidence limit of α versus E^2 is then calculated. The gradient can then be manually converted to the Kerr constant of the sample using the method outlined in section 3.6. The output of the results can be printed to the computer screen and/or a printer. It is also possible to perform relaxation experiments using this program.

E1.2 Computer program listing

| 10 | REM SHIFT PROGRAM LOCATION IN MEMORY |
|----|---|
| 20 | ŧ. |
| 30 | LOC=17913+1:IF PEEK(103)+PEEK(104)*256<>LOC THEN |
| | POKE LOC-1,0:POKE 103,LOC-INT(LOC/256)*256:POKE |
| | 104, INT(LOC/256): PRINT CHR\$(4); "RUN KERR PROGRAM" |
| 40 | |

| 100 | REM LOAD IN MACHINE CODE PROGRAM |
|-----|---|
| 110 | PRINT CHR\$(4); "BLOAD FASTDAT6, D2" |
| 120 | POKE 49363,255 |
| 130 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 140 | : |
| 150 | REM CLEAR SCREEN AND DEFINE VARIABLES |
| 160 | DIM PULSE(1025):DIM COUNT(3) |
| 170 | DIM WINDOW(4):DIM ITENSITY(2) |
| 180 | DIM R1(30):DIM R2(30) |
| 190 | DIM R3(30):DIM R4(30) |
| 200 | DIM R5(30):DIM R6(30) |
| 210 | WINDOW(1)=2078 |
| 220 | WINDOW(2)=2316 |
| 230 | WINDOW(3)=2511 |
| 240 | WINDOW(4) = 2816 |
| 250 | HOME |
| 260 | FOR F=1 TO 1025 |
| 270 | PULSE(F)=0 |
| 280 | NEXT F |
| 290 | AVERAGE=1:ITENSITY(1)=0:CHANGE=0 |
| 300 | COUNT(1)=0:ITENSITY(2)=0:COUNT(2)=0 |
| 310 | : |
| 320 | REM COUNT(1)=TOTAL NUMBER OF PULSES TRANSFERRED |
| 330 | REM COUNT(2)=NUMBER OF PULSES TRANSFERRED FOR A |
| 340 | SET VOLTAGE |
| 350 | REM COUNT(3) = MECHANICAL COUNTER NUMBER |
| 360 | REM JUMP=COUNTER INCREMENT |
| 370 | : |

REM MAIN PROGRAM 1000 1005 : GOSUB 2000: INPUT K\$ 1010 GOSUB 2500:REM MAIN MENU/RETURN VALUE OF K\$ 1020 IF KS="R" THEN GOTO 1010:REM RESTART PROGRAM 1030 IF K\$="Q" THEN GOTO 1090:REM DETERMINE PULSE QUALITY 1040 IF KS="N" THEN GOTO 1090:REM FIND NULL-POINT 1050 IF K\$="W" THEN GOTO 1320:REM FIND WINDOW POSITIONS 1060

| 1070 | GOTO 1020:REM INCORRECT RESPONSE TO MENU |
|-------|---|
| 1080 | |
| 1090 | REM DETERMINE PULSE QUALITY AND NULL-POINT |
| 1100 | GOSUB 3000:REM INPUT VARIABLES |
| 1110 | GOSUB 3500:REM CLEAR SCREEN AND DISPLAY MESSAGE |
| 1120 | GOSUB 4000:REM TRANSFER PULSE AND AVERAGE |
| 1130 | GOSUB 4500 |
| 1140 | IF K\$<>"Q" THEN FLAG=0 |
| 1150 | IF FLAG=1 THEN GOTO 1120 |
| 1160 | IF K\$="Q" THEN GOTO 1020:REM REPEAT MENU |
| 1170 | K\$="":REM RESET K\$ |
| 1180 | IF ITENSITY(2)=0 THEN GOTO 1200 |
| 1190 | IF ITENSITY(1)>ITENSITY(2) THEN GOTO 1230 |
| 1200 | ITENSITY(2) = ITENSITY(1) |
| 1210 | GOSUB 5000:REM MOVE ANALYSER |
| 1220 | GOTO 1120: REM GET NEXT PULSE |
| 1230 | REM NULL-POINT FOUND - DISPLAY MESSAGE |
| 1240 | HOME:VTAB 16:HTAB 12 |
| 1250 | PRINT "NULL-POINT FOUND" |
| 1260 | VTAB 18:HTAB 6 |
| 1270 | PRINT "RESET THE MECHANICAL COUNTER" |
| 1280 | VTAB 20:HTAB 1 |
| 1290 | INPUT "R-TO REPEAT , RETURN TO CONTINUE:";K\$ |
| 1300 | IF K\$="R" THEN GOTO 210:REM RESTART PROGRAM |
| 1310 | : |
| 1320 | REM FIND WINDOW POSITIONS |
| 1330 | |
| 1340 | GOSUB 5200: REM DISPLAY FIND WINDOWS MENU K\$(D,T) |
| 1350 | IF K\$="T" THEN GOTO 1380 |
| 1360 | IF K\$<>"D" THEN GOTO 1340 |
| 1370 | GOSUB 5400: REM DISPLAY PULSE ON OSCILLOSCOPE |
| 1375 | GOTO 1340 |
| 1380 | GOSUB 5600:REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER |
| 1390 | GOSUB 5800: REM DISPLAY PULSE ON COMPUTER |
| 1400 | GOSUB 6000: REM DISPLAY AND MOVE POINTER |
| 1410 | : |
| 1420 | REM TAKE KERR EFFECT READINGS |
| 1430 | : |
| 1.140 | GOSUB 6500:REM INPUT RELEVANT DATA FOR KERR MEASURMENTS |
| | |

- 1450 GOSUB 6600:REM INITIALISE VARIABLES
- 1460 GOSUB 6700:REM INPUT HT VOLTAGE VALUE
- 1470 IF V1<>0 THEN GOTO 1510
- 1480 GOSUB 7000: REM END SESSION AND RETURN ANALYSER TO NULL POINT
- 1490 GOSUB 10000:REM CALCULATE KERR GRADIENT
- 1500 HOME:GOTO 260:REM RESTART PROGRAM
- 1510 :
- 1520 COUNT(1)=COUNT(1)+1
- 1530 GOSUB 8000:REM GET COUNTER INCREMENT
- 1540 GOSUB 8600: REM TRANSFER PULSE AND AVERAGE IF NESCESSARY
- 1550 GOSUB 9500: REM CHECK IF PULSE HAS INVERTED
- 1560 IF TEST<>1 THEN GOTO 1600
- 1570 GOSUB 9000:REM ANALYSE DATA
- 1580 COUNT(2)=0
- 1590 GOTO 1460
- 1600 :
- 1610 GOSUB 5000: REM MOVE ANALYSER POSITION
- 1620 GOTO 1490
- 1630 STOP

| 2000 | REM DISPLAY INTRODUCTION SCREEN |
|------|---------------------------------|
| 2005 | i. |
| 2010 | HOME:VTAB 2:HTAB 10 |
| 2020 | PRINT "KERR EFFECT PROGRAM" |
| 2030 | VTAB 3: HTAB 8 |
| 2040 | PRINT "WRITTEN BY J.H.ROBSON" |
| 2050 | : |
| 2060 | VTAB 8:HTAB 7 |

- 2070 INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' TO START :";K\$
- 2080 RETURN

2500 REM DISPLAY MAIN MENU

- 2510 :
- 2520 HOME:VTAB 2:HTAB 15:PRINT "MAIN MENU"
- 2530 VTAB 10:HTAB 6
- 2540 PRINT "N-TO FIND NULL-POINT"
- 2560 VTAB 12:HTAB 6

| 2570 | PRINT | "O-TO | FIND | PULSE | QUALITY" |
|------|-------|-------|------|-------|----------|
| | | | | | |

- 2580 VTAB 14:HTAB 6
- 2590 PRINT "R-TO RESTART THE PROGRAM"
- 2600 VTAB 16:HTAB 6
- 2610 PRINT "W-TO FIND THE WINDOW POSITION"
- 2620 VTAB 19:HTAB 6
- 2630 INPUT "ENTER SELECTION : ";K\$
- 2640 :
- 2650 RETURN

| 3000 | REM INPUT MEASUREMENT VARIABLE VALUES |
|------|---|
| 3010 | : |
| 3020 | ITENSITY(1)=0:ITENSITY(2)=0:COUNT(3)=0 |
| 3030 | : |
| 3040 | IF K\$="Q" THEN GOTO 3070 |
| 3050 | HOME:VTAB 12:HTAB 1 |
| 3060 | INPUT "NUMBER OF COUNTER MOVEMENTS PER STEP=";JUMP |
| 3070 | VTAB 13:HTAB 1 |
| 3080 | INPUT "NUMBER OF PULSES TO AVERAGE OVER = ";AVERAGE |
| 3090 | VTAB 16:HTAB 6 |
| 3100 | INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' WHEN READY"; TEST\$ |
| 3110 | RETURN |
| | |
| 3500 | REM CLEAR SCREEN AND DISPLAY MESSAGE |
| 3510 | : |
| 3520 | IF K\$="Q" THEN GOTO 3570 |
| 3530 | HOME:VTAB 10:HTAB 5 |
| 3540 | PRINT "FINDING NULL POINT PLEASE WAIT" |
| 3550 | GOTO 3590 |
| 3560 | : |
| 3570 | HOME:VTAB 10:HTAB 2 |
| 3580 | PRINT "FINDING PULSE QUALITY PLEASE WAIT" |
| 3590 | RETURN |
| | |
| 4000 | REM TRANSFER PULSES AND AVERAGE IF REQUIRED |
| 4010 | : |
| 4020 | ITENSITY(1)=0:CHANGE=0:FLAG=0 |
| 4030 | FOR F=1 TO 1025 |
| | |

| 4040 | PULSE(F) = 0 |
|------|---|
| 4050 | NEXT |
| 4060 | : |
| 4070 | FOR G=1 TO AVERAGE |
| 4080 | POKE 49361,16 |
| 4090 | FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT |
| 4100 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 4110 | : |
| 4120 | POKE 49361,4 |
| 4130 | FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT |
| 4140 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 4150 | : |
| 4160 | POKE 7800,12 |
| 4170 | POKE 7802,0 |
| 4180 | CALL 7000 |
| 4190 | POKE 50433,8 |
| 4200 | : |
| 4210 | FOR F=2049 TO 3049 |
| 4220 | <pre>ITENSITY(1) = ITENSITY(1) + PEEK(F)</pre> |
| 4230 | NEXT F |
| 4240 | z) |
| 4250 | FOR F=2049 TO 3049 |
| 4260 | PULSE(F-2048) = PEEK(F) + PULSE(F-2048) |
| 4270 | NEXT F |
| 4280 | 2 |
| 4290 | NEXT G |
| 4300 | RETURN |
| | |
| 4500 | REM CALCULATE AND DISPLAY AVERAGE INTENSITY LEVEL |
| 4510 | |
| 4520 | CHANGE=0 |
| 4530 | <pre>ITENSITY(1) = ITENSITY(1) / (1000*AVERAGE)</pre> |
| 4540 | : |
| 4550 | FOR F=1 TO 1000 |
| 4560 | CRAP=((PULSE(F)/AVERAGE)-ITENSITY(1)) ² |
| 4570 | CHANGE=CHANGE+CRAP |
| 4580 | NEXT F |
| 4590 | SDEVN=(CHANGE/1000) ^0.5 |
| 4600 | MESSAGE\$="CLEAN PULSE":REM DEFAULT MESSAGE |
| | |

| 4610 | IF 100*(SDEVN/ITENSITY(1))>3 THEN MESSAGE\$="NOISY PULSE" |
|------|---|
| 4620 | VTAB 14:HTAB 1 |
| 4630 | <pre>ITENSITY(1) = INT(ITENSITY(1))</pre> |
| 4640 | PRINT "INTENSITY LEVEL = ";ITENSITY(1);" ";MESSAGE\$ |
| 4650 | VTAB 16:HTAB 1 |
| 4660 | PRINT "COUNTER = ";COUNT(3);" ";"ERROR = |
| | ";INT(100*(SDEVN/ITENSITY(1)));"%" |
| 4670 | |
| 4680 | IF K\$<>"Q" THEN RETURN |
| 4690 | : |
| 4700 | VTAB 19:HTAB 4 |
| 4710 | KEY=PEEK(49152) |
| 4720 | IF KEY<128 THEN FLAG=1 |
| 4730 | POKE 49168,0 |
| 4740 | RETURN |
| | |
| 5000 | REM MOVE THE ANALYSER |
| 5010 | ž |
| 5020 | FOR H=1 TO JUMP |
| 5030 | POKE 49361,8 |
| 5040 | FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 5050 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 5060 | FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 5070 | NEXT H |
| 5080 | COUNT(3)=COUNT(3)+JUMP:REM CORRECT COUNTER LEVEL |
| 5090 | RETURN |
| | |
| 5200 | REM DISPLAY FIND WINDOW POSITION MENU |
| 5210 | |
| 5220 | TEXT:HOME:VTAB 10:HTAB 2 |
| 5230 | PRINT "D-DISPLAY PULSE ON OSCILLOSCOPE" |
| 5240 | VTAB 12:HTAB 4 |
| 5250 | PRINT "T-TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER" |
| 5260 | VTAB 15:HTAB 7 |
| 5270 | INPUT "ENTER SELECTION:"; K\$ |
| 5280 | RETURN |
| | |
| 5400 | REM DISPLAY PULSE ON OSCILLOSCOPE |
| 5410 | : |
| | |

5420 POKE 49361,16 5430 FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT 5440 POKE 49361,0 5450 FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT 5460 POKE 49361,4 5470 FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT 5480 POKE 49361,0 5490 FOR F=1 TO 50:NEXT 5500 RETURN 5600 REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER 5610 : 5620 POKE 49361,16 FOR F=1 TO 200:NEXT 5630 5640 POKE 49361,4 5650 FOR F=1 TO 200:NEXT POKE 49361,4 5660 5670 FOR F=1 TO 200:NEXT 5680 POKE 49361,0 5690 POKE 7800,12 5700 POKE 7802,2 CALL 7000:REM CALL MACHINE CODE PROGRAM 5710 5720 POKE 50433,8 5730 RETURN REM DISPLAY PULSE ON COMPUTER SCREEN 5800 5810 : HOME: HGR: HCOLOR=3 5820 HPLOT 0,0 TO 279,0 5830 HPLOT 279,0 TO 279,159 5840 HPLOT 279,159 TO 0,159 5850 HPLOT 0,159 TO 0,0 5860 5870 :: VTAB 24:HTAB 1 5880 PRINT "ADVANCE-ANYKEY, S-SET, Q-QUIT"; 5890 5900 : FOR F=2049 TO 3068 5910 HPLOT (F-2049)/3.685,159-PEEK(F)/1.6 5920 5930 NEXT

6000 REM DISPLAY AND MOVE POINTER 6010 . 6020 NUMBER=0:REM LOCAL VARIABLE 6030 . 6040 FOR F=5 TO 275 6050 HCOLOR=3 HPLOT F,5 TO F,154 6060 6070 TIME=PEEK(3079) 6080 TIME = (TIME * F) / 279TIME=INT(TIME*1000)/1000 6090 ITENSITY(1) = PEEK(F*3.685+2049) 6100 6110 VTAB 22:HTAB 25 PRINT " 6120 "; 6130 VTAB 22:HTAB 25 6140 PRINT "INTENSITY="; ITENSITY(1) 6150 GET K\$:PRINT CHR\$(4) 6160 IF K\$="Q" THEN GOTO 5200:REM WINDOW MENU IF K\$="S" THEN NUMBER=NUMBER+1 6170 IF KS="S" THEN WINDOW(NUMBER)=INT(2049+F*3.685) 6180 6190 VTAB 22:HTAB 1 PRINT "WINDOW(";NUMBER;") = ";WINDOW(NUMBER); 6200 IF KS="S" THEN GOTO 6280 6210 6220 : 6230 HCOLOR=0 HPLOT F,5 TO F,154 6240 6250 HCOLOR=3 HPLOT F,159-PEEK(2049+F*3.685)/1.6 6260 6270 : IF NUMBER=4 THEN RETURN: REM ALL POSTIONS FOUND 6280 NEXT F 6290 RETURN 6300 REM INPUT RELEVANT DATA FOR KERR MEASUREMENTS 6500 6510 . TEXT: HOME: HTAB 15: FLASH 6520 PRINT "TAKE READINGS":NORMAL 6530 VTAB 9:HTAB 3 6540

- 6550 INPUT "CELL TEMPERATURE:"; TMP
- 6560 VTAB 13:HTAB 3
- 6570 INPUT "NUMBER OF READINGS TO AVERAGE: "; AVERAGE
- 6580 RETURN
- 6600 REM INITIALISE VARIABLE VALUES
- 6610 :
- 6620 COUNT (3) =0:V2=0:V1=0:ALPHA=0
- 6630 COUNT(2)=0:AVERAGE=1:SUGGEST=2
- 6640 RETURN
- 6700 REM INPUT VOLTAGE VALUE
- 6710 :
- 6720 COUNT(2)=0
- 6730 IF V1<>0 THEN C=COUNT(3)/V1²
- 6740 HOME: FLASH: VTAB 2: HTAB 5
- 6750 PRINT "ENTER '0' TO END THIS SESSION"
- 6760 NORMAL:VTAB 9:HTAB 3
- 6770 INPUT "HT VOLTAGE SETTING = ";V1
- 6780 C1=C*V1^2

:

- 6790 SUGGEST=INT((C1-COUNT(3))/20 +0.5)
- 6800 IF SUGGEST<1 THEN SUGGEST=1
- 6810 RETURN

7000 REM END SESSION AND RETURN ANALYSER TO NULL POINT

- 7010
- 7020 IF COUNT(3)=0 THEN GOTO 250:REM RESTART PROGRAM
- 7030 HOME:FLASH:VTAB 9:HTAB 3
- 7040 PRINT "PLEASE REVERSE"
- 7050 PRINT "THE DIRECTION OF THE STEPPER MOTOR"
- 7060 NORMAL:VTAB 11:HTAB 3
- 7070 INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' WHEN READY:";K\$
- 7075 HOME
- 7080 FOR F=1 TO COUNT(3)+30
- 7090 POKE 49361,8
- 7100 FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT
- 7110 POKE 49361,0
- 7120 FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT
- 7130 NEXT F

| 7140 | |
|--|---|
| | HOME: FLASH: VTAB 11: HTAB 13 |
| 7150 | PRINT "PLEASE REVERSE" |
| 7160 | PRINT "THE DIRECTION OF THE STEPPER MOTOR" |
| 7170 | NORMAL:VTAB 15:HTAB 3 |
| 7180 | INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' WHEN READY:";K\$ |
| 7190 | HOME |
| 7200 | FOR F=1 TO 30 |
| 7210 | POKE 49361,8 |
| 7220 | FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 7230 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 7240 | FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 7250 | NEXT F |
| 7260 | HOME:FLASH:VTAB 9:HTAB 3 |
| 7270 | PRINT "ANALYSER RETURNED TO NULL POINT" |
| 7280 | VTAB 11:HTAB 4 |
| 7290 | PRINT "RESET THE MECHANICAL COUNTER" |
| 7300 | HOME:VTAB 15:HTAB 10 |
| 7310 | INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN TO CONTINUE:";K\$ |
| 7200 | RETURN |
| 7320 | |
| 7320 | |
| | REM CHECK PULSE IS WITHIN WINDOW LIMITS |
| | REM CHECK PULSE IS WITHIN WINDOW LIMITS |
| 7500 | |
| 7500 7510 | |
| 7500 7510 7520 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 7610 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 POKE 7802,0 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 7610 7620 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 POKE 7802,0 CALL 7000:REM CALL MACHINE CODE PROGRAM |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 7610 7620 7630 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 POKE 7802,0 CALL 7000:REM CALL MACHINE CODE PROGRAM POKE 50433,8 |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 7610 7620 7630 7640 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 POKE 7802,0 CALL 7000:REM CALL MACHINE CODE PROGRAM POKE 50433,8 : |
| 7500 7510 7520 7530 7540 7550 7560 7570 7580 7590 7600 7610 7620 7630 7640 7650 | : REM TRANSFER PULSE TO COMPUTER POKE 49361,8 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,4 FOR F=1 TO 100:NEXT POKE 49361,0 POKE 7800,12 POKE 7802,0 CALL 7000:REM CALL MACHINE CODE PROGRAM POKE 50433,8 : REM CHECK PULSE LIMITS |

```
7690
        HOME: FLASH: VTAB 7: HTAB 3
7700
          PRINT "PULSE EXCEEDS SCALE LIMITS-PLEASE ADJUST THE"
7710
         VTAB 9:HTAB 3
7720
         PRINT "TRANSIENT RECORDER SCALE OR LOWER THE VOLTAGE"
7730
         VTAB 11:HTAB 9
         PRINT "TO THE PHOTO-MULTIPLIER"
7740
7750
         VTAB 15:HTAB 6
7760
         INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' WHEN READY:";K$
7770
         GOTO 7500:REM GET A NEW PULSE
7780
        RETURN
8000
         REM GET COUNTER INCREMENT (JUMP)
8010
          :
8020
        ER=0:HOME:NORMAL:VTAB 9:HTAB 5
8030
         IF COUNT(3)=0 THEN SUGGEST=1
         JUMP=SUGGEST: REM DEFAULT VALUE
8040
8050
         PRINT "COUNTER INCREMENT <"; SUGGEST; ">";
8060
         INPUT CI$
         IF CI$="" THEN GOTO 8100
8070
8080
         JUMP=VAL(CI$)
8090
         .
        REM INPUT VARIABLE VALUES
8100
8110
         :
        HOME: INVERSE: VTAB 1: HTAB 3
8120
        PRINT "PRESS 'ENTER' TO ACCEPT DEFAULT VALUES"
8130
         PRINT "CHANGE VOLT<VS=0>, AVERAGE<RA=RETURN>"
8140
         NORMAL:VTAB 6:HTAB 10
8150
        PRINT "VOLTAGE SETTING <";V1;">"
8160
        VTAB 8:HTAB 10
8170
        PRINT "ROTATION NUMBER <"; INT(ALPHA/0.0045+0.05); ">"
8180
        VTAB 12:HTAB 10
8190
         PRINT "AVERAGING NUMBER <"; AVERAGE; ">"
8200
        VTAB 16:HTAB 10
8210
        PRINT "TAKE READING: <Y>";
8220
8230
         :
        VTAB 10:HTAB 33
8240
        INPUT K$
8250
        IF KS="" THEN GOTO 8310
8260
        COUNT(3)=VAL(K$)
```

8270

8280 ALPHA=0.0045*VAL(K\$) 8290 VTAB 10:HTAB 10 PRINT "ROTATION NUMBER <"; INT(ALPHA/0.0045+0.05); ">"; 8300 8310 VTAB 12:HTAB 33 INPUT K\$ 8320 IF KS="" THEN GOTO 8370 3330 8340 AVERAGE=VAL(K\$) 8350 VTAB 12:HTAB 10 PRINT "AVERAGE NUMBER <"; AVERAGE; ">"; 8360 8370 VTAB 16:HTAB 33 8380 INPUT K\$ 8390 IF K\$="N" THEN V2=0 8400 IF KS="N" THEN RETURN: REM GOTO VOLTAGE CHANGE MENU 8410 : 8420 VTAB 18:HTAB 7:FLASH 8430 PRINT "COLLECTING DATA FROM RECORDER" 8440 VTAB 20:HTAB 16 PRINT "PLEASE WAIT":NORMAL 8450 8460 : REM MOVE ANALYSER POSTION 8470 8480 : FOR F=1 TO JUMP 8490 8500 POKE 49361,8 FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT 8510 POKE 49361,0 8520 FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT 8530 NEXT F 8540 COUNT(3) = COUNT(3) + JUMP8550 ALPHA=0.0045*COUNT(3) 8560 8570 RETURN REM TRANSFER PULSE AND AVERAGE IF NESCESSARY 8600 8610 : NUMBER=0:REM LOCAL VARIABLE 8620 FOR F=1 TO AVERAGE 8630 POKE 49361,16 8640 FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT 8650 POKE 49361,0 8660 POKE 49361,4 8670

| 8680 | FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT |
|------|---|
| 8690 | POKE 49361,0 |
| 8700 | FOR G=1 TO 100:NEXT |
| 8710 | POKE 7800,12 |
| 8720 | POKE 7802,0 |
| 8730 | CALL 7000 |
| 8740 | POKE 50433,8 |
| 8750 | IF PEEK(7805)=0 THEN GOTO 8670: REM PULSE OK |
| 8760 | NUMBER=NUMBER+1 |
| 8770 | IF NUMBER<5 THEN GOTO 8630 |
| 8780 | FLASH:VTAB 23:HTAB 1 |
| 8790 | PRINT "PULSE HAS EXCEEDED WINDOW LIMITS FOR 5TH TIME-" |
| 8800 | PRINT "PLEASE ADJUST SCALE-PRESS 'RETURN' WHEN READY:"; |
| 8810 | INPUT TEST\$ |
| 8820 | NORMAL:VTAB 23:HTAB 1 |
| 8830 | PRINT " |
| 8840 | PRINT " |
| 8650 | GOTO 8630 |
| 8660 | : |
| 8670 | IF AVERAGE=1 THEN RETURN |
| 8680 | FOR G=0 TO 1025 |
| 8690 | PULSE(G) = PULSE(G) + PEEK(G+2049) |
| 8700 | NEXT G |
| 8710 | NEXT F |
| 8720 | |
| 8730 | FOR F=0 TO 1025 |
| 8740 | PULSE(F)=PULSE(F)/AVERAGE |
| 8750 | NEXT F |
| 8760 | RETURN |
| | |
| 9000 | REM ANALYSE DATA |
| 9010 | |
| 9020 | A=0:B=0:C=0:D=0:E=0:F=0:H=0:I=0 |
| 9030 | IF V1>0 THEN COUNT(2)=COUNT(2)-1 |
| 9040 | : |
| 9050 | FOR $G=1$ TO COUNT(2) |
| 9060 | A=R3(G)*R1(G)*R1(G)+A |
| 9070 | C=R3(G)*R1(G)*R2(G)+C |
| 9080 | D=R3(G)*R1(G)+D |

| 9090 | E=R3(G)+E |
|------|--|
| 9100 | F=R3 (G) *R2 (G) +F |
| 9110 | NEXT G |
| 9120 | |
| 9130 | $AG = (E * C - D * F) / (E * A - D^{2})$ |
| 9140 | $B = (F*A-D*C) / (E*A-D^2)$ |
| 9150 | : |
| 9160 | FOR G=1 TO COUNT(2) |
| 9170 | H=R2(G)-(AG*R1(G)+B) |
| 9180 | I=I+R3(G)*H*H |
| 9190 | NEXT G |
| 9200 | 2. 2. |
| 9210 | $AE = ((E*I) / ((COUNT(2) - 2) * (E*A-D^2)))^{.5}$ |
| 9220 | IF V1=0 THEN GOTO 9320 |
| 9230 | $BE = ((A*I)/(COUNT(2)-2)*(E*A-D^{2})))^{.5}$ |
| 9240 | B=ATN(B/SQR(-B*B+1) |
| 9250 | BH=ATN((B+BE)/SQR(-1*(B+BE)^2+1)) |
| 9260 | BL=ATN((B-BE)/SQR(-1*(B-BE)^2+1)) |
| 9270 | BE=(ABS(BH-B)+ABS(B-BL))/2 |
| 9280 | B=(180*B)/(2*0.0045*3.141592654) |
| 9290 | BE=(180*BE)/(2*0.0045*3.141592654) |
| 9300 | R5(COUNT(1)) = B |
| 9310 | R6 (COUNT(1))=BE |
| 9320 | RETURN |
| | |
| 9500 | REM CHECK TO SEE IF PULSE HAS BEEN INVERTED |
| 9510 | : |
| 9520 | A=0:B=0:C=0:REM LOCAL VARIABLES |
| 9530 | FOR F=WINDOW(1) TO WINDOW(2) |
| 9540 | A=A+PEEK(F) |
| 9550 | NEXT |
| 9560 | FOR F=WINDOW(3) TO WINDOW(4) |
| 9570 | B=B+PEEK(F) |
| 9580 | NEXT |
| 9590 | A=A/(WINDOW(2)-WINDOW(1)) |
| 9600 | B=B/(WINDOW(4) - WINDOW(3)) |
| 9610 | AE=0:BE=0 |
| 9620 | FOR F=WINDOW(1) TO WINDOW(2) |
| 9630 | $AE=AE+(PEEK(F)-A)^2$ |
| | |

| 9640 | NEXT |
|-------|---|
| 9650 | AE=(AE/((WINDOW(2)-WINDOW(1))-2))^0.5 |
| 9660 | FOR F=WINDOW(3) TO WINDOW(4) |
| 9670 | $BE=BE+(PEEK(F)-B)^2$ |
| 9680 | NEXT |
| 9690 | BE=(BE/((WINDOW(4)-WINDOW(3))-2))^0.5 |
| 9700 | R1(COUNT(2)) = (B-A) |
| 9710 | R2(COUNT(2))=SIN((2*3.141592654*ALPHA/180) |
| 9720 | R3 (COUNT (2)) =AE+BE |
| 9730 | R4 (COUNT(1)) =V1 |
| 9740 | IF A>B THEN TEST=1 |
| 9750 | COUNT(2) = COUNT(2) + 1 |
| 9760 | IF COUNT(2) <3 THEN TEST=0 |
| 9770 | IF COUNT(2)=30 THEN TEST=1 |
| 9780 | RETURN |
| | |
| 10000 | REM CALCULATE GRADIENT |
| 10010 | : |
| 10020 | FOR F=1 TO COUNT(1) |
| 10030 | R1(F)=R4(F)^2 |
| 10040 | R2(F)=R5(F) |
| 10050 | R3(F)=R6(F) |
| 10060 | NEXT |
| 10070 | COUNT(2) = COUNT(1) |
| 10080 | GOSUB 9000:REM ANALYSE DATA |
| 10090 | HOME:VTAB 12:HTAB 4 |
| 10100 | INPUT "RESULTS TO S-SCREEN, P-PRINTER : ";K\$ |
| 10110 | IF K\$<>"P" THEN GOTO 10130 |
| 10120 | PRINT CHR\$(4);"PR#1" |
| 10130 | HOME |
| 10140 | PRINT "VOLTAGE", "NULL", "ERROR" |
| 10150 | PRINT |
| 10160 | FOR F=1 TO COUNT(1) |
| 10170 | PRINT R4(F), INT(100*R5(F))/100, INT(100*R6(F))/100 |
| 10180 | NEXT |
| 10190 | PRINT: PRINT |
| 10200 | AG=INT(AG*1000)/1000 |
| 10210 | AE=INT(AE*1000)/1000 |
| 10220 | PRINT "GRADIENT = ";AG |

| 10230 | PRINT "ERROR = ";AE |
|-------|---|
| 10240 | PRINT "TEMPERATURE = ";TMP |
| 10250 | : |
| 10260 | PRINT CHR\$(4);"PR#0" |
| 10270 | PRINT: PRINT |
| 10280 | INPUT "PRESS 'RETURN' TO CONTINUE : ";K\$ |
| 10290 | RETURN |

E3.3 MACHINE CODE PROGRAM

E3.3.1 Introduction

In order to speed up the transmission rate from the transient recorder to the Apple IIe computer a short machine code was written. This program transfers the optical data pulse captured by the transient recorder directly into the Apple memory by using the Xcalibur Via board. The program is activated from the previous basic program by the "CALL" statement.

E3.3.2 Machine code program listing

| 1B58 - | 70 | 01 | LDA | #\$01 | REM | - | TNTTTALTS | E CO | ONDITIONS | FOR | THE |
|--------|----|----|-----|--------|-----|---|-----------|------|-----------|-----|-----|
| 1828 - | A9 | 01 | | | | | | | | | |
| 1B5A | | | STA | #CODO | REM | - | XCALIBUR | VIA | BOARD | | |
| 1B5D | | | LDA | #\$00 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B5F | | | STA | \$C502 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B62 | | | STA | \$1E7D | REM | | | | | | |
| 1865 | | | LDA | #\$03 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B67 | | | STA | \$C0D2 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B6A | | | LDA | #\$FD | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B6C | | | STA | \$C503 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B6F | | | LDA | #\$00 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B71 | | | STA | \$C501 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B74 | | | STA | \$C0D0 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B77 | | | STA | \$A0 | REM | | | | | | |
| 1B79 | | | LDA | #\$08 | REM | | | | | | |

| 1B7B | | SA1 | REM | |
|------|-----|----------|-------|----------------------------|
| 1B7D | LDX | #\$00 | REM - | CLEAR X COUNTER |
| 1B7F | LDY | #\$00 | REM - | CLEAR Y COUNTER |
| 1B81 | LDA | #\$02 | | |
| 1B83 | STA | \$CODO | REM - | SET REQUEST DATA HIGH |
| 1886 | LDA | \$1E78 | REM - | DELAY SUBROUTINE |
| 1B89 | JSR | \$1E78 | REM - | DELAY ROUTINE |
| 1B8C | LDA | #\$00 | | |
| 1B8E | STA | \$CODO | REM - | SET REQUEST DATA LOW |
| 1B91 | LDA | \$1E78 | | |
| 1B94 | JSR | \$FCA8 | | |
| 1B97 | | \$C501 | | |
| 1B9A | | | REM - | CHECK TRANSIENT STATUS |
| 1B9C | | | REM - | BRANCH IF EQUAL |
| 1B9E | | | | CHECK TRANSIENT STATUS |
| 1BA0 | | | | BRANCH IF NOT EQUAL |
| 1BA2 | | \$1E7A | | |
| 1BA5 | | #\$FF | | |
| 1BA7 | | \$1BAC | | |
| 1BA9 | | \$0303 | | |
| 1BAC | | \$C500 | | |
| 1BAF | | (\$A0),Y | | |
| 1BB1 | JSR | | | |
| 1BB4 | INY | | | |
| 1BB5 | | #\$CD | | |
| 1BB7 | BNE | | | |
| 1BB9 | CLD | | REM - | INCREASE MEMORY LOCATION 1 |
| 1BBA | CLC | | | |
| 1BBB | LDA | \$A0 | | |
| 1BBD | | #\$CD | | |
| 1BBF | | \$A0 | | |
| 1BC1 | LDA | | | |
| 1BC3 | | #\$00 | | |
| 1BC5 | STA | | | |
| 1BC7 | INX | | | |
| 1BC8 | | #\$05 | | |
| 1BCA | BNE | \$1B7F | | |
| 1BCC | RTS | | | |
| 1BCD | RTS | | | |
| 1BCE | CMP | #\$00 | | |
| 1BD0 | BNE | \$1BDA | | |
| 1BD2 | LDA | #\$FF | | |
| 1BD4 | STA | \$1E7D | | |
| 1BD7 | LDA | \$C500 | | |
| 1BDA | CMP | #\$FF | | |
| 1BDC | BNE | \$1BE6 | | |
| 1BDE | LDA | #\$FF | | |
| 1BE0 | STA | \$1E7D | | |
| 1BE3 | LDA | \$C500 | | |
| 1BE6 | RTS | | | |
| 1BE7 | RTS | | | |
| 1BE8 | LDA | \$C500 | | |
| 1BEB | CLC | 14 | | |
| | CLD | | | |
| 1BEC | TXA | | | |
| 1BED | STA | \$1C3F | | |
| 1BEE | LDA | (\$A0),Y | | |
| 1BF1 | STA | \$1C35 | | |
| 1BF3 | LDA | \$00 | | |
| 1BF6 | DUA | | | |

| 1BF8 | STA | \$1C38 |
|------|-----|----------|
| 1BFB | LDA | #\$02 |
| 1BFD | STA | \$1C3C |
| 1C00 | LDA | \$1C38 |
| 1C03 | LDX | #\$08 |
| 1C05 | SEC | |
| 1C06 | SBC | \$1C3C |
| 1C09 | PHP | |
| 1C0A | ROL | \$1C3B |
| 1C0D | ASL | \$1C35 |
| 1C10 | ROL | |
| 1C11 | PLP | |
| 1C12 | BCC | \$1C1A |
| 1C14 | SBS | \$1C3C |
| 1C17 | JMP | \$1C1D |
| 1C1A | ADC | \$1C3C |
| 1C1D | DEX | |
| 1C1E | BNE | \$1C11 |
| 1C20 | BCS | \$1C26 |
| 1C22 | ADC | \$1C3C |
| 1C25 | CLC | |
| 1C26 | ROL | \$1C3B |
| 1C29 | STA | (\$A0),Y |
| 1C2B | LDX | \$1C3F |
| 1C2E | JMP | \$1BB4 |
| 1C32 | ASL | \$B14C,X |
| 1C35 | TAX | |
| 1C37 | BRK | |
| | | |

APPENDIX F

KERR CONSTANT RESULTS

F1.1 INTRODUCTION

This appendix contains all of the Kerr constant data for the compounds and solutions used throughout this thesis. The Kerr constant was measured according to the method outlined in Chapter 3. The molar Kerr constant of 1,4-dioxane is also presented. The error in the Kerr constant measurments is approximately ± 1 %. The concentration of the solutions are all weight per volume (i.e. a 5% solution refers to 2.5g of solute made up to 50cm³ with the solvent).

F1.1.1 Tables of Kerr constant results

| Temp. | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr |
|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| °C | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const |
| | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ E |
| | (5%) | (4응) | (3%) | (2%) | (1%) |
| 15 | 1690 | 1411 | 1039 | 696 | 333 |
| 20 | 1620 | 1294 | 987 | 659 | 317 |
| 25 | 1545 | 1229 | 943 | 629 | 304 |
| 30 | 1464 | 1166 | 903 | 601 | 290 |
| 35 | 1397 | 1116 | 857 | 576 | 278 |
| 40 | 1324 | 1069 | 816 | 550 | 263 |
| 45 | 1244 | 1015 | 780 | 526 | 254 |
| 50 | 1179 | 964 | 746 | 504 | 243 |
| 55 | 1120 | 928 | 709 | 488 | 232 |
| 60 | 1067 | 885 | 679 | 465 | 223 |
| 65 | 1005 | 833 | 641 | 463 | 215 |
| 70 | 954 | 793 | 614 | 440 | 206 |

Table F1Kerr constants for solutions of 2-methyl-4-
nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

Table F2Kerr constants for solutions of
p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr |
|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| °C | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. |
| | 10 ¹⁶ B |
| | (5%) | (4응) | (3%) | (2응) | (1응) |
| 15 | 1628 | 1300 | 897 | 605 | 303 |
| 20 | 1561 | 1221 | 824 | 572 | 293 |
| 25 | 1472 | 1124 | 783 | 545 | 275 |
| 30 | 1368 | 1066 | 749 | 489 | 268 |
| 35 | 1282 | 1016 | 706 | 485 | 254 |
| 40 | 1201 | 954 | 677 | 479 | 244 |
| 45 | 1150 | 909 | 639 | 449 | 228 |
| 50 | 1102 | 824 | 609 | 399 | 217 |
| 55 | 1033 | 799 | 574 | 387 | 200 |
| 60 | 985 | 748 | 545 | 372 | 195 |
| 65 | 942 | 692 | 514 | 357 | 187 |
| 70 | 860 | 655 | 493 | 348 | 176 |

Temp. = Temperature, Const. = Constant

Table F3Kerr constants for solutions of nitrobenzenein 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr |
|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| °C | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. |
| | 10 ¹⁶ B |
| | (5응) | (4응) | (3%) | (2%) | (1응) |
| 15 | 245 | 191 | 140 | 104 | 58 |
| 20 | 236 | 175 | 134 | 97 | 52 |
| 25 | 204 | 181 | 129 | 94 | 51 |
| 30 | 201 | 161 | 122 | 89 | 49 |
| 35 | 202 | 155 | 117 | 86 | 47 |
| 40 | 183 | 150 | 112 | 82 | 45 |
| 45 | 174 | 144 | 108 | 79 | 43 |
| 50 | 171 | 139 | 104 | 76 | 42 |
| 55 | 166 | 133 | 100 | 73 | 40 |
| 60 | 161 | 128 | 96 | 70 | 39 |
| 65 | 154 | 123 | 93 | 68 | 38 |
| 70 | 147 | 119 | 90 | 63 | 36 |

Temp. = Temperature, Const. = Constant

| Table F4 | Kerr | constants | for | solutions | of | aniline | in |
|----------|-------|-----------|-----|-----------|----|---------|----|
| | 1,4-0 | lioxane. | | | | | |

| Temp. | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr |
|-------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| °C | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. |
| | 10 ¹⁶ B |
| | (5%) | (4%) | (3%) | (2%) | (1응) |
| 15 | 29.6 | 25.6 | 19.6 | 16.3 | 12.3 |
| 20 | 26.1 | 23.7 | 18.1 | 12.8 | 11.4 |
| 25 | 26.2 | 22.0 | 17.7 | 14.0 | 10.5 |
| 30 | 25.6 | 20.3 | 17.2 | 13.6 | 10.1 |
| 35 | 24.6 | 20.9 | 16.5 | 13.1 | 9.9 |
| 40 | 23.7 | 20.5 | 16.4 | 13.1 | 10.0 |
| 45 | 22.5 | 19.8 | 15.7 | 12.9 | 9.5 |
| 50 | 21.9 | 19.5 | 15.2 | 12.9 | 9.5 |
| 55 | 21.1 | 18.6 | 14.8 | 11.7 | 8.5 |
| 60 | 20.7 | 18.4 | 14.4 | 11.8 | 9.2 |
| 65 | 19.5 | 17.6 | 13.6 | 11.2 | 8.3 |
| 70 | 19.2 | 16.7 | 13.2 | 10.8 | 7.9 |

Temp. = Temperature, Const. = Constant

Table F5 Kerr constants for HPLC grade toluene, 1,4-dioxane, and the molar Kerr constants for 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Kerr | Molar Kerr |
|-------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| °C | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. | Const. |
| | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ¹⁶ B | 10 ²⁷ mK |
| | Toluene | Toluene [◊] | 1,4-dioxane | Best Fit* | 1,4-dioxane |
| | | | | 1,4-diaxane | |
| 15 | 79.0 | - | 6.73 | 6.64 | 1.04 |
| 20 | 79.8 | - | 6.49 | 6.58 | 1.05 |
| 25 | 81.7 | 78.7 | 6.40 | 6.53 | 1.05 |
| 30 | 78.3 | 78.1 | 6.52 | 6.47 | 1.05 |
| 35 | 77.9 | 76.9 | 6.53 | 6.42 | 1.06 |
| 40 | 74.1 | 76.3 | 6.37 | 6.37 | 1.06 |
| 45 | 73.6 | 73.3 | 6.28 | 6.33 | 1.07 |
| 50 | 73.2 | 72.8 | 6.36 | 6.28 | 1.07 |
| 55 | 70.6 | 69.0 | 6.09 | 6.23 | 1.08 |
| 60 | 71.0 | 68.2 | 6.15 | 6.19 | 1.08 |
| 65 | 69.3 | 67.4 | 6.09 | 6.15 | 1.09 |
| 70 | 65.9 | - | 6.04 | 6.11 | 1.09 |

Temp. = Temperature, Const. = Constant

◊ = Repeated set of measurements

* = Kerr constant for 1,4-dioxane fitted to a line according to y = a + b/T

APPENDIX G

DENSITY MEASUREMENT RESULTS

G1.1 INTRODUCTION

This appendix contains all of the density data for the compounds and solutions used throughout this thesis. The error in the density measurements is less than ± 1 %. The concentration of the solutions are all weight per volume (i.e. a 5% solution refers to 2.5g of solute made up to 50cm³ with the solvent).

G1.1.1 Tables of density measurements

Table G1Densities for solutions of 2-methyl-4-
nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. °C | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kqm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kqm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ |
|-------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ±0.05 | 5% Soln. | 4% Soln. | 3% Soln. | 2% Soln. | 1% Soln. |
| 20 | 1044.(79) | 1042.(58) | 1041.(20) | 1038.(91) | 1036.(76) |
| 25 | 1039.(47) | 1037.(28) | 1035.(27) | 1032.(99) | 1031.(18) |
| 30 | 1033.(77) | 1031.(58) | 1029.(75) | 1027.(48) | 1025.(44) |
| 35 | 1027.(67) | 1025.(46) | 1023.(72) | 1021.(46) | 1019.(35) |
| 40 | 1022.(01) | 1019.(81) | 1018.(01) | 1015.(77) | 1013.(66) |
| 45 | 1016.(09) | 1014.(05) | 1011.(89) | 1009.(78) | 1007.(81) |
| 50 | 1011.(03) | 1008.(91) | 1006.(15) | 1003.(96) | 1002.(35) |
| 55 | 1005.(16) | 1003.(06) | 1000.(32) | 998.(17) | 996.(35) |
| 60 | 1000.(08) | 998.(02) | 994.(77) | 992.(68) | 991.(10) |
| 65 | 994.(21) | 992.(02) | 988.(79) | 986.(57) | 985.(11) |

Temp. = Temperature

Table G2Densities for solutions of p-nitroanilinein 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. °C | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kqm ⁻³ |
|-------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ±0.05 | 5% Soln. | 4% Soln. | 3% Soln. | 2% Soln. | 1% Soln. |
| 20 | 1045.(89) | 1043.(05) | 1040.(71) | 1038.(36) | 1036.(73) |
| 25 | 1040.(56) | 1037.(76) | 1035.(36) | 1032.(97) | 1031.(41) |
| 30 | 1034.(98) | 1032.(18) | 1029.(75) | 1027.(32) | 1025.(84) |
| 35 | 1029.(40) | 1026.(62) | 1024.(15) | 1021.(68) | 1019.(30) |
| 40 | 1023.(89) | 1021.(14) | 1018.(64) | 1016.(13) | 1013.(07) |
| 45 | 1018.(41) | 1015.(83) | 1013.(31) | 1010.(62) | 1007.(66) |
| 50 | 1012.(98) | 1010.(32) | 1007.(77) | 1005.(11) | 1002.(09) |
| 55 | 1007.(55) | 1004.(99) | 1002.(46) | 999.(71) | 996.(72) |
| 60 | 1002.(07) | 999.(56) | 996.(88) | 994.(11) | 991.(17) |
| 65 | 996.(74) | 994.(06) | 991.(35) | 988.(66) | 985.(53) |

Temp. = Temperature

Table G3Densities for solutions of nitrobenzene in1,4-dioxane.

| Density | Density | Density | Density | Density |
|-------------------|--|---|--|---|
| kgm ⁻³ | kgm ⁻³ | kgm ⁻³ | kgm ⁻³ | kgm ⁻³ |
| 5% Soln. | 4% Soln. | 3% Soln. | 2% Soln. | 1% Soln. |
| | | | | |
| 1042.(18) | 1040.(56) | 1039.(39) | 1037.(50) | 1036.(22) |
| 1036.(72) | 1035.(14) | 1033.(92) | 1032.(08) | 1030.(77) |
| 1031.(07) | 1029.(50) | 1028.(24) | 1026.(41) | 1025.(07) |
| 1025.(42) | 1023.(85) | 1022.(56) | 1020.(73) | 1019.(35) |
| 1019.(85) | 1018.(28) | 1016.(92) | 1015.(13) | 1013.(72) |
| 1014.(26) | 1012.(90) | 1011.(34) | 1009.(74) | 1008.(11) |
| 1008.(75) | 1007.(30) | 1005.(79) | 1004.(08) | 1002.(55) |
| 1003.(22) | 1001.(85) | 1000.(21) | 998.(68) | 997.(06) |
| 997.(66) | 996.(30) | 994.(62) | 993.(08) | 991.(42) |
| 992.(14) | 990.(74) | 989.(16) | 987.(51) | 985.(95) |
| | 5% Soln. 1042.(18) 1036.(72) 1031.(07) 1025.(42) 1019.(85) 1014.(26) 1008.(75) 1003.(22) 997.(66) 992.(14) | 5% Soln. 4% Soln. 1042.(18) 1040.(56) 1036.(72) 1035.(14) 1031.(07) 1029.(50) 1025.(42) 1023.(85) 1019.(85) 1018.(28) 1014.(26) 1012.(90) 1008.(75) 1007.(30) 1003.(22) 1001.(85) 997.(66) 996.(30) | 5% Soln.4% Soln.3% Soln.1042.(18)1040.(56)1039.(39)1036.(72)1035.(14)1033.(92)1031.(07)1029.(50)1028.(24)1025.(42)1023.(85)1022.(56)1019.(85)1018.(28)1016.(92)1014.(26)1012.(90)1011.(34)1008.(75)1007.(30)1005.(79)1003.(22)1001.(85)1000.(21)997.(66)996.(30)994.(62)992.(14)990.(74)989.(16) | 5% Soln.4% Soln.3% Soln.2% Soln.1042.(18)1040.(56)1039.(39)1037.(50)1036.(72)1035.(14)1033.(92)1032.(08)1031.(07)1029.(50)1028.(24)1026.(41)1025.(42)1023.(85)1022.(56)1020.(73)1019.(85)1018.(28)1016.(92)1015.(13)1014.(26)1012.(90)1011.(34)1009.(74)1008.(75)1007.(30)1005.(79)1004.(08)1003.(22)1001.(85)1000.(21)998.(68)997.(66)996.(30)994.(62)993.(08)992.(14)990.(74)989.(16)987.(51) |

Temp. = Temperature

| Table G4 | Densities | for | solutions | of | aniline | in |
|----------|------------|-----|-----------|----|---------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxar | ıe. | | | | |

| Temp. | Density | Density | Density | Density | Density |
|-------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| °C | kgm ⁻³ |
| ±0.05 | 5% Soln. | 4% Soln. | 3% Soln. | 2% Soln. | 1% Soln. |
| 20 | 1034.(99) | 1034.(94) | 1034.(90) | 1034.(82) | 1034.(71) |
| 25 | 1029.(65) | 1029.(54) | 1029.(48) | 1029.(40) | 1029.(25) |
| 30 | 1024.(04) | 1023.(97) | 1023.(89) | 1023.(81) | 1023.(63) |
| 35 | 1018.(30) | 1018.(17) | 1018.(06) | 1017.(99) | 1017.(77) |
| 40 | 1012.(83) | 1012.(73) | 1012.(57) | 1012.(52) | 1012.(24) |
| 45 | 1007.(08) | 1007.(23) | 1006.(87) | 1007.(00) | 1006.(50) |
| 50 | 1001.(89) | 1001.(77) | 1001.(48) | 1001.(52) | 1001.(07) |
| 55 | 996.(16) | 996.(22) | 995.(85) | 995.(94) | 995.(41) |
| 60 | 990.(94) | 990.(86) | 990.(48) | 990.(56) | 990.(01) |
| 65 | 985.(39) | 985.(15) | 984.(91) | 984.(83) | 984.(40) |
| m | The man a sea has | 11 E S 2 S | | | |

Temp. = Temperature

Table G5 Densities of 1,4-dioxane and toluene.

| Temp. °C | Density kgm ⁻³ | Density kgm ⁻³ | |
|-------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|--|
| ±0.05 | 1,4-Dioxane | Toluene | |
| 20 | 1034.(76) | 867.(63) | |
| 25 | 1029.(12) | 862.(96) | |
| 30 | 1023.(30) | 858.(18) | |
| 35 | 1017.(26) | 853.(11) | |
| 40 | 1011.(54) | 848.(34) | |
| 45 | 1005.(61) | 843.(25) | |
| 50 | 1000.(00) | 838.(84) | |
| 55 | 994.(15) | 833.(76) | |
| 60 | 988.(56) | 829.(35) | |
| 65 | 982.(77) | 824.(49) | |

Temp. = Temperature

APPENDIX H

DETERMINATION OF THE DIELECTRIC CONSTANT

If the stray capacitance of the dielectric cell, ΔC , remains constant upon filling the empty cell then the capacitance of the dielectric cell, when empty (C_a) , when filled with the standard liquid (C_s) , and when filled with the test liquid (C_t) can be expressed by equations H1, H2, and H3.

$$C_a = \varepsilon_o \frac{A}{d} + \Delta C$$
 H1

$$C_s = \varepsilon_0 \varepsilon_s \frac{A}{d} + \Delta C$$
 H2

$$C_{t} = \varepsilon_{0}\varepsilon \frac{A}{d} + \Delta C$$
 H3

where ε_0 is the permittivity of free space, ε_s is the dielectric constant of the standard, ε is the dielectric constant of the test sample, A is the surface area of the cell electrodes, and d is the distance between the cell electrodes. The dielectric constant of the test sample can therefore be determined as follows:

Equation H2-H1

$$C_s - C_a = \varepsilon_o \frac{A}{d} (\varepsilon_s - 1)$$
 H4

Equation H3-H1

$$C_t - C_a = \varepsilon_0 \frac{A}{d} (\varepsilon - 1)$$
 H5

Equation H5÷H4

$$\frac{C_{t} - C_{a}}{C_{s} - C_{a}} = \frac{\varepsilon - 1}{\varepsilon_{s} - 1}$$
H6

Rearranging equation H6 then gives

$$\varepsilon = 1 + \frac{\left(C_{t} - C_{a}\right)}{\left(C_{s} - C_{a}\right)} \left(\varepsilon_{s} - 1\right)$$
 H7

APPENDIX I

DIELECTRIC RESULTS

I1.1 INTRODUCTION

This appendix contains all of the static dielectric data for the compounds and solutions used throughout this thesis. The error in the dielectric results is less than 1%. The concentration of the solutions are all weight per volume (i.e. a 5% solution refers to 2.5g of solute made up to 50cm³ with the solvent).

I1.1.1 Tables of static dielectric constant

| Table I1 | Dielectric | constants | for s | olutions | of |
|----------|-------------|------------|--------|----------|------|
| | 2-methyl-4- | nitroanili | ine in | 1,4-diox | ane. |

| Temp. | З | З | з | З | З |
|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| °C | Conc.5% | Conc.4% | Conc.3% | Conc.2% | Conc.1% |
| ±0.05 | | | | | ð |
| 25 | 4.31(7) | 3.75(7) | 3.38(3) | 2.96(8) | 2.57(1) |
| 30 | 4.25(6) | 3.70(2) | 3.33(9) | 2.93(9) | 2.55(1) |
| 35 | 4.19(8) | 3.65(5) | 3.30(4) | 2.90(8) | 2.53(1) |
| 40 | 4.14(2) | 3.60(8) | 3.26(5) | 2.88(5) | 2.51(5) |
| 45 | 4.08(4) | 3.56(1) | 3.22(9) | 2.85(3) | 2.49(5) |
| 50 | 4.03(2) | 3.51(7) | 3.19(4) | 2.82(1) | 2.47(9) |
| 55 | 3.97(7) | 3.46(9) | 3.16(0) | 2.78(8) | 2.45(8) |
| 60 | 3.92(2) | 3.42(8) | 3.12(4) | 2.76(4) | 2.44(1) |
| 65 | 3.87(4) | 3.38(4) | 3.08(8) | 2.73(9) | 2.42(5) |

Temp. = Temperature ϵ = Dielectric constant Conc. = Concentration

Table I2Dielectric constants for solutions of
p-nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. °C | ε Conc.5% | ٤ Conc.4% | ۶ Conc.3% | ε Conc.2% | ε Conc.1% |
|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| ±0.05 | | | | | |
| 25 | 4.34(4) | 3.92(4) | 3.42(3) | 3.05(1) | 2.66(9) |
| 30 | 4.27(2) | 3.86(8) | 3.38(1) | 3.01(9) | 2.64(6) |
| 35 | 4.20(8) | 3.81(2) | 3.33(9) | 2.98(8) | 2.62(7) |
| 40 | 4.14(5) | 3.76(1) | 3.29(9) | 2.96(0) | 2.60(7) |
| 45 | 4.08(5) | 3.70(9) | 3.26(1) | 2.93(0) | 2.58(7) |
| 50 | 4.02(5) | 3.66(1) | 3.22(4) | 2.90(1) | 2.56(8) |
| 55 | 3.96(6) | 3.61(2) | 3.18(5) | 2.87(3) | 2.54(7) |
| 60 | 3.90(7) | 3.56(3) | 3.14(9) | 2.84(5) | 2.52(9) |
| 65 | 3.85(1) | 3.51(9) | 3.11(3) | 2.81(8) | 2.51(0) |

Temp. = Temperature ϵ = Dielectric constant Conc. = Concentration

| Table I3 | Dielectric constants for solutions of | Ē |
|----------|---------------------------------------|---|
| | nitrobenzene in 1,4-dioxane. | |

| Conc.5% | | | 3 | 3 |
|---------|--|--|--|--|
| | Conc.4% | Conc.3% | Conc.2% | Conc.1% |
| | | | | |
| 3.07(2) | 2.90(9) | 2.74(3) | 2.55(2) | 2.41(0) |
| 3.04(2) | 2.88(1) | 2.72(2) | 2.54(1) | 2.39(7) |
| 3.01(4) | 2.85(6) | 2.70(1) | 2.52(5) | 2.38(2) |
| 2.98(7) | 2.83(3) | 2.68(1) | 2.50(8) | 2.36(9) |
| 2.95(9) | 2.80(9) | 2.66(1) | 2.49(2) | 2.35(6) |
| 2.93(1) | 2.78(5) | 2.64(1) | 2.47(6) | 2.34(2) |
| 2.90(6) | 2.76(3) | 2.62(1) | 2.45(9) | 2.32(9) |
| 2.88(0) | 2.73(9) | 2.60(1) | 2.44(3) | 2.31(6) |
| 2.85(5) | 2.71(7) | 2.58(2) | 2.42(8) | 2.30(3) |
| | 3.04(2) 3.01(4) 2.98(7) 2.95(9) 2.93(1) 2.90(6) 2.88(0) 2.85(5) | 3.04(2)2.88(1)3.01(4)2.85(6)2.98(7)2.83(3)2.95(9)2.80(9)2.93(1)2.78(5)2.90(6)2.76(3)2.88(0)2.73(9) | 3.04(2)2.88(1)2.72(2)3.01(4)2.85(6)2.70(1)2.98(7)2.83(3)2.68(1)2.95(9)2.80(9)2.66(1)2.93(1)2.78(5)2.64(1)2.90(6)2.76(3)2.62(1)2.88(0)2.73(9)2.60(1)2.85(5)2.71(7)2.58(2) | 3.04(2)2.88(1)2.72(2)2.54(1)3.01(4)2.85(6)2.70(1)2.52(5)2.98(7)2.83(3)2.68(1)2.50(8)2.95(9)2.80(9)2.66(1)2.49(2)2.93(1)2.78(5)2.64(1)2.47(6)2.90(6)2.76(3)2.62(1)2.45(9)2.88(0)2.73(9)2.60(1)2.44(3)2.85(5)2.71(7)2.58(2)2.42(8) |

Temp. = Temperature ϵ = Dielectric constant Conc. = Concentration

Table I4Dielectric constants for solutions of
aniline in 1,4-dioxane.

| Temp. | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 |
|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| °C | Conc.5% | Conc.4% | Conc.3% | Conc.2% | Conc.1% |
| ±0.05 | | | | | |
| 25 | 2.44(0) | 2.39(7) | 2.35(2) | 2.30(6) | 2.26(9) |
| 30 | 2.42(5) | 2.38(3) | 2.33(8) | 2.29(5) | 2.26(0) |
| 35 | 2.41(2) | 2.37(2) | 2.32(7) | 2.28(4) | 2.24(8) |
| 40 | 2.39(8) | 2.35(9) | 2.31(5) | 2.27(4) | 2.23(8) |
| 45 | 2.38(4) | 2.34(6) | 2.30(3) | 2.26(3) | 2.22(6) |
| 50 | 2.37(0) | 2.33(3) | 2.29(1) | 2.25(1) | 2.21(5) |
| 55 | 2.35(5) | 2.31(9) | 2.27(8) | 2.24(0) | 2.20(4) |
| 60 | 2.34(2) | 2.30(5) | 2.26(7) | 2.22(9) | 2.19(1) |
| 65 | 2.32(8) | 2.29(4) | 2.25(5) | 2.21(8) | 2.18(0) |

Temp. = Temperature ϵ = Dielectric constant Conc. = Concentration

Table I5Dielectric constants for pure HPLC grade1,4-dioxane and toluene.

| Temp. °C | ε 1,4-Dioxane | ε Toluene |
|-------------|------------------|--------------|
| ±0.05 | | |
| 25 | 2.22(4) | 2.38(9) |
| 30 | 2.21(6) | 2.37(8) |
| 35 | 2.20(6) | 2.36(6) |
| 40 | 2.19(3) | 2.35(4) |
| 45 | 2.18(4) | 2.34(1) |
| 50 | 2.17(5) | 2.32(9) |
| 55 | 2.16(6) | 2.31(6) |
| 60 | 2.15(8) | 2.30(4) |
| 65 | 2.14(9) | 2.29(3) |

Temp. = Temperature

 ε = Dielectric constant

APPENDIX J

REFRACTIVE INDEX RESULTS

J1.1 INTRODUCTION

This appendix contains all of the refractive index data for the compounds and solutions used throughout this thesis. The infinite wavelength refractive index was calculated using the Cauchy dispersion theory as outlined in chapter 5. The concentration of the solutions are all weight per volume (i.e. a 5% solution refers to 2.5g of solute made up to 50cm³ with the solvent).

J1.1.1 Tables of refractive index

| Table J1 | Refractive | indic | ces for | for 2-methyl- | |
|----------|-------------|-------|---------|---------------|-----|
| | nitroanilir | ne in | 1,4-di | oxane, | 5%. |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 0/0 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 5 | 25 | 1.429(9) | 1.427(4) | 1.41(23) |
| | 30 | 1.427(8) | 1.425(8) | 1.41(14) |
| | 35 | 1.425(7) | 1.423(6) | 1.41(04) |
| | 40 | 1.423(2) | 1.421(7) | 1.40(95) |
| | 45 | 1.420(9) | 1.419(1) | 1.40(86) |
| | 50 | 1.418(6) | 1.417(3) | 1.40(77) |
| | 55 | 1.416(2) | 1.415(2) | 1.40(68) |
| | 60 | 1.414(3) | 1.412(8) | 1.40(58) |

Table J2Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4-
nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 4%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 4 | 25 | 1.427(7) | 1.425(8) | 1.40(99) |
| | 30 | 1.425(5) | 1.423(2) | 1.40(89) |
| | 35 | 1.423(6) | 1.421(6) | 1.40(78) |
| | 40 | 1.421(3) | 1.419(0) | 1.40(68) |
| | 45 | 1.419(2) | 1.416(9) | 1.40(58) |
| | 50 | 1.416(5) | 1.415(2) | 1.40(47) |
| | 55 | 1.414(1) | 1.413(2) | 1.40(37) |
| | 60 | 1.411(9) | 1.410(6) | 1.40(26) |

Table J3Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4-
nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 3%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 3 | 25 | 1.425(4) | 1.423(2) | 1.40(92) |
| | 30 | 1.423(3) | 1.421(0) | 1.40(80) |
| | 35 | 1.421(1) | 1.418(9) | 1.40(68) |
| | 40 | 1.417(3) | 1.416(7) | 1.40(57) |
| | 45 | 1.416(0) | 1.414(5) | 1.40(45) |
| | 50 | 1.414(2) | 1.412(7) | 1.40(33) |
| | 55 | 1.411(7) | 1.410(4) | 1.40(21) |
| | 60 | 1.409(7) | 1.408(3) | 1.40(09) |

| Table J4 | Refractive | indic | ces for | 2-meth | yl-4- |
|----------|-------------|-------|---------|--------|-------|
| | nitroanilir | le in | 1,4-dic | oxane, | 28. |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 2 | 25 | 1.423(6) | 1.421(6) | 1.40(77) |
| | 30 | 1.421(3) | 1.419(4) | 1.40(63) |
| | 35 | 1.419(2) | 1.417(4) | 1.40(49) |
| | 40 | 1.416(9) | 1.414(9) | 1.40(35) |
| | 45 | 1.414(5) | 1.412(7) | 1.40(21) |
| | 50 | 1.412(3) | 1.410(9) | 1.40(07) |
| 1 | 55 | 1.409(5) | 1.408(3) | 1.39(93) |
| | 60 | 1.407(8) | 1.406(5) | 1.39(79) |

Table J5Refractive indices for 2-methyl-4-
nitroaniline in 1,4-dioxane, 1%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| olo | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 1 | 25 | 1.421(1) | 1.419(1) | 1.40(59) |
| | 30 | 1.418(7) | 1.416(8) | 1.40(40) |
| | 35 | 1.416(8) | 1.414(7) | 1.40(22) |
| | 40 | 1.413(9) | 1.412(1) | 1.40(03) |
| | 45 | 1.411(8) | 1.410(0) | 1.39(85) |
| | 50 | 1.409(6) | 1.407(8) | 1.39(67) |
| | 55 | 1.407(0) | 1.405(6) | 1.39(48) |
| | 60 | 1.404(9) | 1.403(2) | 1.39(30) |

| Table J6 | Refractive | indices | for | p-nitroaniline | in |
|----------|-------------|---------|-----|----------------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | ≥, 5%. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 0/0 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | 2 | λ |
| 5 | 25 | 1.424(8) | 1.422(7) | 1.40(66) |
| | 30 | 1.422(5) | 1.420(4) | 1.40(55) |
| | 35 | 1.420(5) | 1.418(3) | 1.40(44) |
| | 40 | 1.418(4) | 1.416(0) | 1.40(33) |
| | 45 | 1.416(1) | 1.414(1) | 1.40(23) |
| | 50 | 1.413(9) | 1.411(5) | 1.40(12) |
| | 55 | 1.411(0) | 1.409(7) | 1.40(01) |
| | 60 | 1.408(5) | 1.407(9) | 1.39(90) |

Table J7Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in1,4-dioxane, 4%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 4 | 25 | 1.423(7) | 1.421(7) | 1.40(70) |
| | 30 | 1.421(5) | 1.419(3) | 1.40(56) |
| | 35 | 1.419(4) | 1.417(3) | 1.40(42) |
| | 40 | 1.417(1) | 1.415(2) | 1.40(27) |
| | 45 | 1.414(9) | 1.413(0) | 1.40(13) |
| | 50 | 1.412(6) | 1.410(5) | 1.39(99) |
| | 55 | 1.410(0) | 1.408(6) | 1.39(85) |
| | 60 | 1.407(7) | 1.406(5) | 1.39(71) |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 3 | 25 | 1.422(5) | 1.420(6) | 1.40(46) |
| | 30 | 1.420(7) | 1.418(1) | 1.40(30) |
| | 35 | 1.418(4) | 1.416(0) | 1.40(14) |
| | 40 | 1.416(2) | 1.413(8) | 1.39(99) |
| | 45 | 1.413(7) | 1.411(9) | 1.39(83) |
| | 50 | 1.411(3) | 1.409(2) | 1.39(67) |
| | 55 | 1.408(9) | 1.407(4) | 1.39(52) |
| | 60 | 1.406(9) | 1.405(1) | 1.39(36) |

Table J8Refractive indices for p-nitroaniline in1,4-dioxane, 3%.

| Table J9 | Refractive | indices | for | p-nitroaniline | in |
|----------|-------------|---------|-----|----------------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | e, 2%. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 2 | 25 | 1.421(4) | 1.419(5) | 1.40(48) |
| | 30 | 1.419(3) | 1.417(0) | 1.40(33) |
| | 35 | 1.417(0) | 1.415(0) | 1.40(17) |
| | 40 | 1.414(8) | 1.412(8) | 1.40(01) |
| | 45 | 1.412(3) | 1.410(4) | 1.39(86) |
| | 50 | 1.410(0) | 1.408(2) | 1.39(70) |
| | 55 | 1.407(7) | 1.406(0) | 1.39(55) |
| | 60 | 1.405(1) | 1.403(9) | 1.39(39) |

| Table J10 | Refractive | indices | for | p-nitroaniline | in |
|-----------|-------------|---------|-----|----------------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | e, 18. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 1 | 25 | 1.420(5) | 1.418(6) | 1.40(84) |
| | 30 | 1.418(0) | 1.416(3) | 1.40(58) |
| | 35 | 1.415(8) | 1.413(9) | 1.40(32) |
| | 40 | 1.411(8) | 1.411(5) | 1.40(06) |
| | 45 | 1.410(8) | 1.409(1) | 1.39(80) |
| | 50 | 1.408(9) | 1.406(9) | 1.39(54) |
| | 55 | 1.406(3) | 1.404(5) | 1.39(28) |
| | 60 | 1.404(1) | 1.402(0) | 1.39(02) |

Table J11Refractive indices for aniline in1,4-dioxane, 5%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|----------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | 20.2 0 | | | λ |
| 5 | 25 | 1.427(5) | 1.422(5) | 1.38(76) |
| | 30 | 1.425(4) | 1.420(3) | 1.38(55) |
| | 35 | 1.423(1) | 1.417(9) | 1.38(34) |
| | 40 | 1.421(1) | 1.415(6) | 1.38(13) |
| | 45 | 1.418(6) | 1.413(1) | 1.37(91) |
| | 50 | 1.416(3) | 1.411(0) | 1.37(70) |
| | 55 | 1.413(9) | 1.409(0) | 1.37(49) |
| <u> </u> | 60 | 1.411(4) | 1.406(5) | 1.37(28) |

| Table J12 | Refractive | indices | for | aniline | in |
|------------------|------------|---------|-----|---------|----|
| 1,4-dioxane, 4%. | | | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 00 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 4 | 25 | 1.425(9) | 1.420(8) | 1.38(69) |
| | 30 | 1.423(7) | 1.418(6) | 1.38(46) |
| | 35 | 1.421(2) | 1.416(1) | 1.38(23) |
| | 40 | 1.419(0) | 1.414(1) | 1.38(00) |
| | 45 | 1.416(9) | 1.411(6) | 1.37(77) |
| | 50 | 1.414(6) | 1.409(2) | 1.37(55) |
| | 55 | 1.412(2) | 1.407(1) | 1.37(32) |
| | 60 | 1.409(5) | 1.404(6) | 1.37(09) |

Table J13Refractive indices for aniline in1,4-dioxane, 3%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 0/0 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 3 | 25 | 1.424(4) | 1.419(0) | 1.38(41) |
| | 30 | 1.422(1) | 1.416(8) | 1.38(21) |
| | 35 | 1.419(5) | 1.414(6) | 1.38(00) |
| | 40 | 1.417(4) | 1.412(1) | 1.37(80) |
| | 45 | 1.415(1) | 1.409(9) | 1.37(59) |
| | 50 | 1.412(9) | 1.407(7) | 1.37(39) |
| | 55 | 1.410(3) | 1.405(3) | 1.37(19) |
| Acres 1977 | 60 | 1.408(0) | 1.403(0) | 1.36(98) |

| Table J14 | Refractive | indices | for | aniline | in |
|-----------|-------------|---------|-----|---------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | ≥, 2%. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 0/0 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | 2 | λ |
| 2 | 25 | 1.422(7) | 1.417(5) | 1.38(38) |
| | 30 | 1.420(2) | 1.415(2) | 1.38(15) |
| | 35 | 1.417(8) | 1.412(8) | 1.37(93) |
| | 40 | 1.415(7) | 1.410(6) | 1.37(70) |
| | 45 | 1.413(5) | 1.408(3) | 1.37(48) |
| | 50 | 1.411(1) | 1.405(9) | 1.37(25) |
| | 55 | 1.408(6) | 1.403(6) | 1.37(03) |
| | 60 | 1.406(3) | 1.401(4) | 1.36(80) |

Table J15Refractive indices for aniline in1,4-dioxane, 1%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 1 | 25 | 1.420(8) | 1.415(7) | 1.38(21) |
| | 30 | 1.418(6) | 1.413(5) | 1.37(97) |
| | 35 | 1.416(1) | 1.411(1) | 1.37(73) |
| | 40 | 1.413(7) | 1.408(8) | 1.37(49) |
| | 45 | 1.411(9) | 1.406(4) | 1.37(25) |
| | 50 | 1.409(4) | 1.404(0) | 1.37(01) |
| | 55 | 1.406(9) | 1.401(7) | 1.36(77) |
| | 60 | 1.404(9) | 1.399(9) | 1.36(54) |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 00 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 5 | 25 | 1.424(8) | 1.422(7) | 1.40(66) |
| | 30 | 1.422(5) | 1.420(4) | 1.40(55) |
| | 35 | 1.420(5) | 1.418(3) | 1.40(44) |
| | 40 | 1.418(4) | 1.416(0) | 1.40(33) |
| | 45 | 1.416(1) | 1.414(1) | 1.40(23) |
| | 50 | 1.413(9) | 1.411(5) | 1.40(12) |
| | 55 | 1.411(0) | 1.409(7) | 1.40(01) |
| | 60 | 1.408(5) | 1.407(9) | 1.39(90) |

Table J16Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in1,4-dioxane, 5%.

Table J17Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in1,4-dioxane, 4%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-----------------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | 2000 221 An 2001 - 2021 - 2 | | | λ |
| 4 | 25 | 1.423(7) | 1.421(7) | 1.40(70) |
| | 30 | 1.421(5) | 1.419(3) | 1.40(56) |
| | 35 | 1.419(4) | 1.417(3) | 1.40(42) |
| | 40 | 1.417(1) | 1.415(2) | 1.40(27) |
| | 45 | 1.414(9) | 1.413(0) | 1.40(13) |
| | 50 | 1.412(6) | 1.410(5) | 1.39(99) |
| | 55 | 1.410(0) | 1.408(6) | 1.39(85) |
| | 60 | 1.407(7) | 1.406(5) | 1.39(71) |

| Table J18 | Refractive | indices | for | nitrobenzene | in |
|-----------|-------------|---------|-----|--------------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | e, 3%. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | 2 | λ |
| 3 | 25 | 1.422(5) | 1.420(6) | 1.40(46) |
| | 30 | 1.420(7) | 1.418(1) | 1.40(30) |
| | 35 | 1.418(4) | 1.416(0) | 1.40(14) |
| | 40 | 1.416(2) | 1.413(8) | 1.39(99) |
| | 45 | 1.413(7) | 1.411(9) | 1.39(83) |
| | 50 | 1.411(3) | 1.409(2) | 1.39(67) |
| | 55 | 1.408(9) | 1.407(4) | 1.39(52) |
| | 60 | 1.406(9) | 1.405(1) | 1.39(36) |

Table J19Refractive indices for nitrobenzene in1,4-dioxane, 2%.

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|--------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 0/0 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | | λ |
| 2 | 25 | 1.421(4) | 1.419(5) | 1.40(48) |
| and a second | 30 | 1.419(3) | 1.417(0) | 1.40(33) |
| | 35 | 1.417(0) | 1.415(0) | 1.40(17) |
| | 40 | 1.414(8) | 1.412(8) | 1.40(01) |
| | 45 | 1.412(3) | 1.410(4) | 1.39(86) |
| | 50 | 1.410(0) | 1.408(2) | 1.39(70) |
| | 55 | 1.407(7) | 1.406(0) | 1.39(55) |
| | 60 | 1.405(1) | 1.403(9) | 1.39(39) |

| Table J20 | Refractive | indices | for | nitrobenzene | in |
|-----------|-------------|---------|-----|--------------|----|
| | 1,4-dioxane | e, 1%. | | | |

| Conc. | Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------|------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 010 | °C | index at | index at | index at |
| | ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | 32"25"23"24"24"0", 10 - 3014 | | | λ |
| 2 | 25 | 1.420(5) | 1.418(6) | 1.40(84) |
| | 30 | 1.418(0) | 1.416(3) | 1.40(58) |
| | 35 | 1.415(8) | 1.413(9) | 1.40(32) |
| | 40 | 1.411(8) | 1.411(5) | 1.40(06) |
| | 45 | 1.410(8) | 1.409(1) | 1.39(80) |
| | 50 | 1.408(9) | 1.406(9) | 1.39(54) |
| | 55 | 1.406(3) | 1.404(5) | 1.39(28) |
| | 60 | 1.404(1) | 1.402(0) | 1.39(02) |

Table J21 Refractive indices for 1,4-dioxane.

| Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| °C | index at | index at | index at |
| ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | | λ |
| 25 | 1.419(5) | 1.414(2) | 1.37(86) |
| 30 | 1.417(1) | 1.411(8) | 1.37(70) |
| 35 | 1.415(0) | 1.409(7) | 1.37(53) |
| 40 | 1.412(4) | 1.407(2) | 1.37(37) |
| 45 | 1.409(8) | 1.405(0) | 1.37(21) |
| 50 | 1.407(7) | 1.402(7) | 1.37(04) |
| 55 | 1.405(3) | 1.400(5) | 1.36(88) |
| 60 | 1.403(1) | 1.398(4) | 1.36(72) |

| Table J22 | Refractive | indices | for | toluene. |
|-----------|------------|---------|-----|----------|
| | | | | |

| Temperature | Refractive | Refractive | Refractive |
|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
| °C | index at | index at | index at |
| ±0.1°C | 589.3nm | 632.8nm | infinite |
| | | 1. | λ |
| 25 | 1.493(4) | 1.490(5) | 1.47(10) |
| 30 | 1.490(3) | 1.488(1) | 1.47(35) |
| 35 | 1.487(7) | 1.486(3) | 1.47(67) |
| 40 | 1.484(7) | 1.483(4) | 1.47(50) |
| 45 | 1.482(1) | 1.480(5) | 1.47(04) |
| 50 | 1.479(3) | 1.477(6) | 1.46(65) |
| 55 | 1.476(2) | 1.474(4) | 1.46(31) |
| 60 | 1.473(5) | 1.472(1) | 1.46(34) |

APPENDIX K

RAYLEIGH DEPOLARISATION RESULTS

K1.1 INTRODUCTION

This appendix contains all of the Rayleigh depolarisation ratio data at 20°C for the compounds and solutions used throughout this thesis. All solutions were made using 1,4-dioxane as the solvent. Toluene and 1,4-dioxane were measured as the pure liquids. For more information see chapter 7. The concentration of the solutions are all weight per volume (i.e. a 5% solution refers to 2.5g of solute made up to 50 cm³ with the solvent).

K1.2 Tables of Rayleigh Depolarisation ratios

| Table K1 | Rayleigh | depolarisation | ratios |
|----------|----------|----------------|--------|
|----------|----------|----------------|--------|

| Compound | Δ_{12} - Δ_1 | Δ_1 |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|------------|
| | conc. 5% | conc. 4% | conc. 3% | conc. 2% | conc. 1% | Solvent |
| 2-Methyl-4- nitroaniline | 0.075(2) | 0.064(4) | 0.056(3) | 0.039(9) | 0.012(5) | 0.064(5) |
| p-Nitro- aniline | 0.052(4) | 0.046(3) | 0.034(9) | 0.026(6) | 0.016(6) | 0.064(5) |
| Nitrobenzene | 0.036(4) | 0.035(4) | 0.022(7) | 0.017(1) | 0.007(3) | 0.064(5) |
| Aniline | 0.012(0) | 0.007(8) | 0.009(0) | 0.009(6) | 0.003(4) | 0.064(5) |
| Toluene | - | - | - | - | - | 0.323(4) |
| 1,4-Dioxane | - | - | - | - | - | 0.064(5) |

APPENDIX L

TABLES OF CONVERSION FACTORS AND SYMBOLS USED

| Symbol | Meaning | | |
|----------------|----------------------------|--|--|
| μ | Dipole moment | | |
| α | Polarisability | | |
| М | Molecular weight | | |
| k | Boltzmann constant | | |
| mK | Molar Kerr constant | | |
| sK | Specific Kerr constant | | |
| β | First Hyperpolarisability | | |
| γ | Second Hyperpolarisability | | |
| δ | Anisotropy parameter | | |
| n | Refractive index | | |
| 3 | Dielectric constant | | |
| P _E | Electronic polarisation | | |
| PD | Dispersion polarisation | | |
| PA | Atomic polarisation | | |
| Ρμ | Orientation polarisation | | |
| d | Density | | |
| ∞K2 | Infinite dilution molar | | |
| | Kerr constant | | |
| sK2 | Specific Kerr constant | | |
| В | Kerr constant | | |
| "К | Molar Kerr constant | | |
| f | Molar fraction | | |
| W | Weight fraction | | |
| N | Avogadros' number | | |
| εο | Permittivity of free space | | |

Table L1.1 Symbols and meanings used in this thesis

| SI | Conversion factor | Typical esu values |
|------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| μ= | (3.3357x10 ⁻³⁰)x(debye) | |
| μ= | (3.3357x10 ⁻¹²)x(esu) | 10-18 |
| α = | (1.11265x10 ⁻¹⁶)x(esu) | 10-24 |
| d = | kgm ⁻³ | gcm ⁻³ |
| M = | Kilograms | grams |
| k = | (1x10 ⁻⁷)x(esu) | 1.380622x10 ⁻¹⁶ |
| mK = | (1.11265x10 ⁻¹⁵)x(esu) | 10-12 |
| _s K = | (1.11265x10 ⁻¹²)x(esu) | |
| β = | (0.3711x10 ⁻²⁰)x(esu) | |
| γ = | (0.1238x10 ⁻²⁴)x(esu) | |

Table L1.2 Conversion table for e.s.u to SI units